

205 MI BN/Co OGA Issue

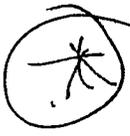
CDR/OIC & SGM/NCOIC  
INTERMENT FACILITY  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank MSG Branch Mp Date 19 MAR Unit 320 MP BN  
Duty Position PSG/Comm How Long in Job 14 mos.  
Interviewer NSA [redacted] 66-2

1. Can you tell me what basic publications you use for Detainee Operations (doctrine and standards)? Describe the basic principles of detainee operations and how you are applying them? (1.1, 4.1) (AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40 I/R Operations FM 3-19.4 MP Commander's Handbook are the basic/primary sources for doctrine and standards.

3-19.40, 3-19.40.30, MP PCT Ltr (Header), 190-8,  
190-40, 190-57

2. What standards were used in establishing this facility? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 6-1 thru 6-16



SOP, created by Unit... Camp SOP =  
Next Copy. -

3. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the interment facility? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

Refer to SOP (contains ROE & ROE), applicable  
get to understand the

4. How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs, directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate an I/R facility? (1.1,

1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable - regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.") FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

5. How did Home Station/Mob Site Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations at this facility? What training have you and your Soldiers received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the Geneva Convention and DoD/Army policy? **(Did this include Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)?**

(1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Self Defense @ Gym, Prison guard, Unarmed  
Self defense, searches in wire hot in  
No non-lethal techniques (Rzuzze, Claymore,  
Crowd disposal, pt target boards)

6. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— \* Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. \* Supervisory and human relations techniques. \* Methods of self-defense. \*The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. \*Firearms qualification and familiarization. \*Public relations,

particularly CONUS operations. \*First aid. \*Stress management techniques. \*Facility regulations and SOPs. \*Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. \* Cultural customs and habits of internees. \*The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— \*Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. \*QRF actions. \*Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. \*Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

*Paperdroll @ Mob side. Run down through process. - Run out of log sheets unable to produce 1547. Toner cartridges. Cement boxes*

7. How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations or training for newly assigned personnel? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity

---

---

---

---

---

---

8. Describe some of the basic operations of the camp relating to detainee segregation, captured medical/religious personnel, feeding, sanitation, etc? **Where do you maintain copies of the Geneva Convention around the facility? (Is it posted in the detainee's home language within the facilities)? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used in the camps? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of**

their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. (2) Military chaplains—who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion Para 6-6, g: (1) Hygiene and sanitation measures will conform to those prescribed in AR 40-5 and related regulations. (2) A detailed sanitary order meeting the specific needs of each CI camp or branch camp will be published by the CI camp commander. Copies will be reproduced in a language that the CI understands and will be posted in each compound. (3) Each CI will be provided with sanitary supplies, service, and facilities necessary for their personal cleanliness and sanitation. Separate sanitary facilities will be provided for each sex. (4) All CI will have at their disposal, day and night, latrine facilities conforming to sanitary rules of the Army

---

---

---

---

---

9. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, females, JVs, and refuges)? How about female Detainees? How and where do you house them? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1) AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(2) Every camp will have an infirmary. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refuges, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

Commanders, SI, Med section handle  
the sick/wounded augmented by Civil  
Company

10. Describe the procedures you use when you inprocess a detainee. (CPA Forces Apprehension Form, two sworn statements, EPW tag, where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for (are they tagged with DD Form 2745)? How is evidence tagged? What procedures are in place to dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment?) How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services and Other Governmental Organizations? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—\* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. \*Prepare DA Form 4137 for confiscated and impounded property. \* Prepare a receipt for currency and negotiable instruments to be signed by the captive and the receiver. Use cash collection vouchers so that the value can be credited to each captive's account. List currency and negotiable

DAIG

instruments on the captive's personal-property list, but treat them as impounded property. \* Keep the original receipt with the property during evacuation. Give the captive a copy of the receipt, and tell him to keep it to expedite the return of his property. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property. FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property. FM 190-8, para 6-2, c. (1) DA Form 4237-R will be prepared for each protected civilian processed in an occupied territory as a CI or dependent child.

---

---

---

---

---

11. Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for? **(Are they tagged with DD Form 2745)?** (1.2, 1.8) (FM 3-19.40 para4-12 (for ERWs) and para 5-28 (for CIs) "Store personal property in a temporary storage area..."AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—\* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. \*Prepare DA Form 4137 for confiscated and impounded property. \* Prepare a receipt for currency and negotiable instruments to be signed by the captive and the receiver. Use cash collection vouchers so that the value can be credited to each captive's account. List currency and negotiable instruments on the captive's personal-property list, but treat them as impounded property. \* Keep the original receipt with the property during evacuation. Give the captive a copy of the receipt, and tell him to keep it to expedite the return of his property. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property. Property seized from a CI (AR 190-8, 6-3b), will be documented on the DA Form 4237-R. Use of the DA Form 4137 is not required. Property seized from an EPW/RP [AR 190-8, 2-2b(1)] will be documented on the DA Form 4137.

---

---

---

---

---

12. What are the procedures for the interrogation/questioning of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1d, (The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Detainees may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Detainees may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or

disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Intelligence or counterintelligence personnel will normally perform Interrogations.

*Go through S-3 on last they saw of them  
No check - processed OGA did what they  
Wanted - 205 MI for*

13. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? **(what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of reward?)...Observation report, paper trail audit)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 4.1) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property.

14. What control measures do you use to maintain discipline and security in the facility? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-19, The MP commander establishes security measures that effectively control housed personnel with minimal use of force..... The physical construction of the facility and the presence of guard personnel create the most obvious means of providing internal and external security. Maintaining a high state of discipline, a system of routines, and required standards of behavior are all measures that enhance effective security and control. AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.) AR 190-8, para 6-10, Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be set up in each camp and rigidly enforced. Offensive acts against discipline will be dealt with promptly.

*Chart for this function!*

*676*

15. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this internment facility? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? What non-MP units are you using

# Abu Ghamb

to help operate this facility? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.7, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, Appendix D, Table d-1HHC MP Battalion (I/R) (EPW/CI/DC) Provide C2, administrative, and logistic support to operate an I/R facility. Is capable of internment and supporting 4,000 EPWs and CIs or 8,000 DCs. MP Company (guard) is capable of securing 500 US military prisoners, 2,000 EPWs, 2,000 CIs, or 4,000 DCs in an I/R facility, MP company (escort guard) provides supervision and security for evacuating and moving EPWs, CIs, DCs, US military prisoners, and other detained persons via vehicles, trains, planes, and road marches.

229 MP Co (Guard), 320 MP Co (Guard), 417 MP Co, - (Guard)  
870 MP Co, 372 MP Co. (SPT)

16. What kind of security lighting do you have that ensures you have a safe and secure operation at night? How do you provide heat to detainees during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures do you have? (1.8)) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 e, EPW/RP will be quartered under conditions as favorable as those for the force of detaining power billeted in the same area. The conditions shall make allowance for the habits and customs of the prisoners and shall in no case be prejudicial to their health. The forgoing shall apply in particular to the dormitories of EPW/RP as it regards both total surface and minimum cubic space and the general installation of bedding and blankets. Quarters furnished to EPW/RP must be protected from dampness, must be adequately lit and heated (particularly between dusk and lights-out), and must have adequate precautions taken against the dangers of fire. FM 3-19.40 para 4-103 "...minimize escapes by examining the lighting system during darkness to detect poorly lighted areas along the perimeter (replace burned out or broken lightbulbs immediately)" FM 3-19.40 para 2-37 The engineer officer is responsible for the maintenance of utilities (i.e. heat). AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for EPW/RP will be setup and administered in each camp. AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will be established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

Security light sets, not to E them; local purchase, paper x 20 bundles per compound  
No heat in tents, gave extra blankets

17. Are you employing detainees for work? What are the General policy and procedures for the Employment and Compensation of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 4-1 thru 4-22 (To the extent possible, EPW will be employed in work needed to construct, administer, manage, and maintain EPW camps. Para 7-1, b. & c., The CI will be employed so far as possible for the construction, administration, management, and maintenance of the CI Camps. The CI compensation procedures will be accomplished IAW AR 37-1.)

Police trash / sand bags

18. What type of Medical assets are present in support of medical treatment of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8 para 1-4g(6) (The commander should identify requirements for Army Medical units in support of the EPW, CI, and RP program and ensure that the medical annex of OPLANs, OPORDs, and CONPLANs include procedure for treatment of EPW, CI, RP, and ODs. a. Medical support specifically includes: First aid and all sanitary aspects of food service including provisions for potable water, pest management, and entomological support. b. Preventive Medicine: Reviewing, recommending, and coordinating the use and assignment of medically trained EPW, CI, RP, and OD personnel and medical material? Establishing policy for medical repatriation of EPW, CI, and RP and monitoring the actions of the Mixed Medical Commission?

HHC Medical Section, MEK 82nd Base

19. What kind of stress counseling do you provide to Soldiers/Guards? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48, Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include - stress management techniques. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated.

Yes. Made app through CO and did group counseling

20. Are Detainees allowed to practice their religion? Is there a chaplain available to minister to the detainees? Is the chaplain a Retained Personnel, US Forces, or a civilian? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. Adequate space will be provided where religious service may held. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion... AR 190-8, para 6-17.a.(1) CIs will be encouraged to participate in religious practices.

Yes. Got special meals during Ramadan  
Yes

21. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities--12 hours is the standard)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(1) paraphrased...EPWs will have day/night access to latrines that are clean. Females will have separate latrines. AR 190-8 para 6-6.g.(4) paraphrased...All CI will have access to day/night latrines that are sanitary.

Porta Potties cleaned daily ~.

22. Describe how the unit plans and procures logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, organizational, and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath equipment ISO DO. What logistical support do you receive to run this Facility? What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? What are your shortfalls (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.5) (AR 190-8 para 1-4 g (2), Should include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry and bath.)? AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(2), (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO.)

Shower units w/ 2 tanks obstructed.

(8 stalls (wooden) Blankets, T-shirts, socks, shoes, sandals, nutritional supplements.)

23. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

Tank in

24. What personnel or equipment USR shortages are affecting your ability to perform detainee operations? (1.3, 1.5, 17, 2.1, 3.1)

None

25. What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Detainee Operations and how would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Detainee Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

26. What are the procedures if an EPW or RP in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original—information center. (2) Copy—information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy—The Surgeon General. (4) Copy—EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

Noting COC, Medical, Surgeon fill out report on cause of death. Monitoring other

27. What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

N/D

28. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions,

and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

---

---

---

---

---

29. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

---

30. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-

8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

---

31. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

---

DAIG

32. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

---

33. What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, *g.* Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee *a. Election.* At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. *e. Duties.* (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, *a.* Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. *b.* Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. *c.* Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. *d.* If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an

answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

---

---

---

---

---

34. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. **(Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)** AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command  
a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

---

---

---

---

---

35. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. **(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude).** (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability to provide responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

---

---

---

---

---

36. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? **(Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)** 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and

*DAUG*

duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest. . \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

37. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

38. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

39. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

40. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

41. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

42. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting

DATG

chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. ) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

43. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

44. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution." \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

2516

**GUARD FORCE (NCO)  
COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY  
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS**

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch \_\_\_\_\_ State/Component \_\_\_\_\_ Date 19 MAR 03  
 Unit 320<sup>th</sup> M.P. Bn. Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job 13 months  
 Interviewer MSG. [REDACTED] / MSG. [REDACTED]

1. How did you prepare yourself and your Soldiers to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate an I/R facility or Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003, Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures. ) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

*(b)(6)-2*  
PA. Resere OIA (PA) FM 3-19.40 used  
Admin used 720A used in beginning version 3.1 then updated to newer version  
80<sup>th</sup> M.P. Bn. completes 12 months then Sgt. Bragg

2. Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. What is your plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

As of 1st train new soldiers / Med. trg. used, JGX  
317M<sup>2</sup>  
Went into Iraq 27 Mar 03

3. What policies/procedures does your unit have in place to support the U. S. policy relative to the humane treatment of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the

*DATU*

hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.)

*MP school*  
*Unit SOP + individual*

4. Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. **(For Permanent Internment Facilities only)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— \* Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. \* Supervisory and human relations techniques. \* Methods of self-defense. \*The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. \*Firearms qualification and familiarization. \*Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. \*First aid. \*Stress management techniques. \*Facility regulations and SOPs. \*Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. \* Cultural customs and habits of internees. \*The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— \*Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. \*QRF actions. \*Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. \*Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

*Camp Ground*  
*which is under control*  
*by British.*

*Correctional Officer*  
*All attend full Geneva Convention rights.*

5. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) ((DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

*Sign read + sign by all. Change / several weekly / Conducted review at shift change.*  
*Posted in Work Area.*

*Medics took DNA*

*447MP Ohio 312 Cal. 2297A 822 Ohio 312 Md.*  
*870 - Cal. 670 - Cal 320MP Co. - Fla. : Credit Dept*

6. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the internment facility/collection point? What guidance or policies do you have to ensure fraternization is not taking place between

*DAMS*

U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.).

---

---

---

---

---

7. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties (5Ss & T)) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— \* Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. \* Supervisory and human relations techniques. \* Methods of self-defense. \*The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. \*Firearms qualification and familiarization. \*Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. \*First aid. \*Stress management techniques. \*Facility regulations and SOPs. \*Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. \* Cultural customs and habits of internees. \*The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— \*Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. \*QRF actions. \*Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. \*Nonlethal equipment and weapons. The guard force should receive additional training in— • Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. • QRF actions. • Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. • Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

---

---

---

---

---

8. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive

humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

*3 week traing. Rages, Qual, NPL, C&A*

9. Describe the training you received during your last Military Institutional School (BNCOC/ANCOC) in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

*From 5 Camps / Camp X Camp  
Detailed Correct Faculty (Also Detail)*

10. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/internment facility? Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used in the camps? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4. AR 190-8 para 3-4.b ...females will be separated from males. AR 190-8, 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion Para 6-6, g: (1) Hygiene and sanitation measures will conform to those prescribed in AR 40-5 and related regulations. (2) A detailed sanitary order meeting the specific needs of each CI camp or branch camp will be published by the CI camp commander. Copies will be reproduced in a language that the CI understands and will be posted in each compound. (3) Each CI will be provided with sanitary supplies, service, and facilities necessary for their personal cleanliness and sanitation. Separate sanitary facilities will be provided for each sex. (4) All CI will have at their disposal, day and night, latrine facilities conforming to sanitary rules of the Army.

*DANUS*

3176

~~372nd~~

325M d (519M d - Interrogators)

Seneca Comms not reported / Segregated / Classified: Camp Trip/ant screen  
No interrogations / Over flow + segregated (leg Cap - Capacity)

Procedure for release thru A-3, ill 6(2)-3

J. Del, (OSA circumvented the system) OSA had control over Wing 1A, not controlled - FBI

11. What control measures are your unit using to maintain discipline and security in the collection point/internment facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.)

Rules written in Arabic & English by Contractors. Capt. Cdr was responsible for discipline.

12. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? What procedures are in place to process personnel, equipment, and evidence? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

Property stored, Property recorded + given a receipt.

13. What is your ratio of guards to detainees in your collection point/internment facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. . A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the number of captives expected and METT-TC. The

DATU

projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

~~\_\_\_\_\_~~ ~~\_\_\_\_\_~~ inmates (b)(2)-3

14. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, females, juveniles and refugees)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well-being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

*1 female/females in hard site, hot transport  
22 Med - 30-40 per tent  
Detainees segregated themselves*

*PLT. per compound b2-3*

15. What is the number of personnel needed to escort prisoners internally and externally? (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7) (FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC. ) AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

---

---

---

---

16. What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? What are the procedures for transferring Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-11 (General. *d.* Transfer within the territory of the detaining power will always be carried out humanely and in conditions no less favorable than those enjoyed by the troops of the detaining power during their movements. If EPW/RP are transferred on foot, only those who are fit to walk may be so transferred. The EPW/RP will not be exposed to excessive fatigue during transfer by foot.

*e.* The sick, wounded, or infirm EPW and RP as well as maternity cases will be evacuated through U.S. military medical channels and will remain in medical channels until they are certified "fit for normal internment" by competent medical authorities.

*f.* Necessary clothing, adequate shelter, and medical attention will be made available.

*g.* Suitable precautions will be taken to prevent EPW and RP, from escaping and to ensure their safety. Wounded and sick EPW and RP will not be transferred as long as their recovery may be endangered by the journey, unless their safety demands it.

*h.* The EPW and RP will be permitted to take with them their personal effects and property. The weight of their baggage may be limited if the conditions of transfer so require, but in no case will it be limited to less than 55 pounds per EPW/RP. The personal property that the EPW and RP are unable to carry will be forwarded separately.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

17. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? **(in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc)** (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

18. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/internment facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/internment facility? If you do not use MP teams, what forces are required to operate the Collection Point (guard,

security etc)? Do you have any shortfalls in performing the Collection Point mission? How does this affect your doctrinal mission? How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12/24 hours impacting on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-45, Captives should not remain at a forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. Fm 3-19.40, paragraph 3-54. Captives should not remain at the central CP more than 24 hours before being evacuated to the CHA. When all captives are accounted for, processed, and ready for evacuation to the CHA,

*Police assigned to Ben.*

---

---

---

---

---

19. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this internment facility/collection point. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

*Check/No plan/ [redacted] more eventually given. [initials]*  
*b2-3*

---

---

---

---

---

20. How do you maintain a high state of discipline with your Soldiers to enhance the internal and external security of the internment facility/Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-19, The MP commander establishes security measures that effectively control housed personnel with minimal use of force..... The physical construction of the facility and the presence of guard personnel create the most obvious means of providing internal and external security. Maintaining a high state of discipline, a system of routines, and required standards of behavior are all measures that enhance effective security and control.

---

---

---

---

---

21. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. (1.8, 4.1)

*Yes, One area*

22. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C<sup>2</sup>)? What problems do you have? How do you overcome them? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)

23. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities—12/24 hours is the standard)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)) AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(1) paraphrased...EPWs will have day/night access to latrines that are clean. Females will have separate latrines. AR 190-8 para 6-6.g.(4) paraphrased... All CI will have access to day/night latrines that are sanitary.

*(b)(2)-3*

*Portapots per block; emptied once daily*

24. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

*2 Containers / individual containers*

25. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? (i.e., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency) AR 190-8 and local SOP.

*No contraband*

26. Describe your lighting systems at the Facility/Collection Point (how does it affect security) . How about heating during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures are in place? (1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 e, EPW/RP will be quartered under conditions as favorable as those for the force of detaining power billeted in the same area. The conditions shall make allowance for the habits and customs of the prisoners and shall in no case be prejudicial to their health. The forgoing shall apply in particular to the dormitories of EPW/RP as it regards both total surface and minimum cubic space and the general installation of bedding and blankets. Quarters furnished to EPW/RP must be protected from dampness, must be adequately lit and heated (particularly between dusk and lights-out), and must have adequate precautions taken against the dangers of fire. FM 3-19.40 para 4-103 "...minimize escapes by examining the lighting system during darkness to detect poorly lighted areas along the perimeter (replace burned out or broken light bulbs immediately)" FM 3-19.40 para 2-37 The engineer officer is responsible for the maintenance of utilities (i.e. heat). AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for EPW/RP will be setup and administered in each camp. AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

b(2) ~~7~~ *light systems per the compounds / 800<sup>th</sup> M.L. toll of shortfalls & nothing done. Contradiction given*  
*Detainees given blankets,*

27. How are Detainee complaints and requests to the camp commander processed? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-16 (EPW and RP have the right to make complaints and requests to camp commanders and the ICRC/protecting powers regarding the conditions of their internment. EPW and RP may not be punished for making complaints, even if those complaints later prove unfounded. Complaints will be received in confidence, as they might endanger the safety of other detainees. Appropriate action, including segregation, will be taken to protect detainees when necessary. This policy also applies to persons who are confined pending trial or as a result of a trial.

b. EPW and RP may take complaints or requests to the camp commander.

c. Persons exercising the right to complain to the ICRC or protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so:

- (1) By mail.
- (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the ICRC or protecting power.
- (3) Through their detainee representative.

d. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC. A separate letter with the camp commander's comments will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on a detainee's communication.

e. If an ICRC/protecting power communicates directly with an EPW/CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, for proper action.

f. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment will be investigated and, if substantiated, reported to HQDA as a Serious Incident Report (SIR) per AR 190-40. Once completed, a copy of the SIR accompanies the prisoner to the EPW/CI camp, and a copy is furnished to the monitoring Branch PWIC. All available pertinent information that the EPW or RP is willing to give, will be entered on the form.)

*Written guidance from Cdr. gave NCO's response to screen*

28. What are your shortcomings/problems in feeding the population? What is the menu of the population? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 6-14. If dining facilities don't exist, then Detainees are to be fed MREs.)

*MRE's / Contractors, (Supps) 2 Hot meals a cell.  
Religious considerations given*

29. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? What about the number of personnel to control the detention operation in regards to riot control? (1.1, 1.7, 2.1)

*Need per company per  
gate, Rover, Radio, Admin in tent, in processing  
to run b2-3*

30. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

*Peerless donated cuffs after MCB's requested from company who donated.*

31. What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? What major shortfalls has the unit encountered in regard to materiel and supply distribution? (1.5)

*Cigarette shortfall / More water in summer / Contractors shortfall of supplies.  
didn't  
b6-2*

32. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing to move detainees during the operation? (1.5, 2.1)

*(\*) Software ( ) needed  
Admin personnel not M.P.s  
b2-3*

33. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the Detainee camps? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-17 (A safety program for EPW and RP will be set up and administered in each EPW camp. Army regulations, circulars, and pamphlets in the 385-series may be used as guides for establishing an EPW and RP safety program. Accident injury forms used in the EPW and RP safety programs will be prepared, administered, and maintained separately from those prepared for other persons included under the Army Safety Program.) AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

---

---

---

---

34. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

*Combat Stress team: 1) 12 hr shift 2 months without a day off*

---

---

---

35. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

---

---

---

---

36. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and

civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

37. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals

of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

38. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (**IG, CID**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

39. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (**IG, CID, Next Level Commander**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander

determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

---

40. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. *Election*. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. *Duties*. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so— (1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

---

---

---

---

---

41. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

*D. Starnes Ops.*

42. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

43. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

44. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONAIRE) AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

(b)(6)-2  
 CPT [redacted] - BN [redacted] CAP 12 yrs / 2 yrs  
 NAS - [redacted] - [redacted] clp. / July 03 / 12 yrs.  
 (b)(6)-2 b6-2

Chaplain  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch CHP Un Date: 22 MAR 04 Unit 101ST ABN DIV  
 Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
 How Long in Current MOS \_\_\_\_\_ Interviewer MSG [redacted]  
 How long have you been in Country \_\_\_\_\_ (b)(6)-2  
 Were \_\_\_\_\_

1. Are Detainees allowed to practice their religion? Is there a chaplain available to minister to the detainees? Is the chaplain a Retained Personnel, US Forces chaplain, or a civilian? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5, g (1) EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise of their religious practices, including attendance at service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. Adequate space will be provided where religious service may held. (2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and who remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion... AR 190-8, paragraph 6-7d (1) CI will enjoy freedom of religion, including attendance at services of their respective faiths held within the interment camps. Wines used for religious purposes will be permitted. (2) CI who are clergy may minister freely to CI who voluntarily request their ministrations. Equitable allocation of CI clergy will be effected among the various camps. (3) If there is a shortage of CI clergy and the circumstances warrant, the camp commander will provide the CI clergy with the necessary means of transport for visiting the CI in branch camps and hospitals. (5) Ordained clergy or theological student who are not CI may be authorized to enter a camp and conduct religious services. Visits by such personnel will be in accordance with procedures prescribed by the theater commander. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5g(2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion. Chaplains will be allocated among various camps and labor detachments containing EPW, RP, belonging to the same forces, speaking the same language, or practicing the same religion. They will enjoy the necessary facilities, including the means of transport provided in the Geneva Convention, for visiting the EPW, RP, outside their camp...

Iman had  
control  
Not status  
as an RP...  
IMAN had  
control  
who I'd  
them

in of  
refused  
offer...  
out of  
7M special  
section

Recognized  
as an  
RP wasn't  
RP wasn't  
Recognized

Yes - Early on: special need? Abu Ghareib,  
Army provided to them through the contractors -  
Chaplain was very concerned to allow for the  
Was a chaplain assigned to Detainees... (b)(2)-3

2. What are your unit ministry team's responsibilities as part of the cadre for the detainees at this collection point / internment facility? (Looking for contraband the detainee might have hidden in their Koran?) (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, Paragraph 2-36 Provides religious support for assigned soldiers and internees. Advise the commander on the impact of faiths and practices of indigenous religious groups in the AO and internees within the facility. Provides religious support to the command and the community, including confined and hospitalized personnel. Exercise supervision and control over internee religious leaders with the facility.

Escort the Dr of Religious Affairs, Sub member of CPA...  
Ministry of Endowments checked all the mosques  
provided for IMAN scholars - contacted local  
religious leaders

MP Det in charge of unit (Reserve MA)

3. What are the procedures to bring local religious clergy members into the collection point or facility to help ministry to detainees? AR 190-8, paragraph 6-7d (1) CI will enjoy freedom of religion, including attendance at services of their respective faiths held within the internment camps. Wines used for religious purposes will be permitted. (2) CI who are clergy may minister freely to CI who voluntarily request their ministrations. Equitable allocation of CI clergy will be effected among the various camps. (3) If there is a shortage of CI clergy and the circumstances warrant, the camp commander will provide the CI clergy with the necessary means of transport for visiting the CI in branch camps and hospitals. (5) Ordained clergy or theological student who are not CI may be authorized to enter a camp and conduct religious services. Visits by such personnel will be in accordance with procedures prescribed by the theater commander. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5g(2) Military chaplains who fall into the hands of the U.S. and remain or are retained to assist EPW, and RP, will be allowed to minister to EPW, RP, of the same religion. Chaplains will be allocated among various camps and labor detachments containing EPW, RP, belonging to the same forces, speaking the same language, or practicing the same religion. They will enjoy the necessary facilities, including the means of transport provided in the Geneva Convention, for visiting the EPW, RP, outside their camp.... AR 190-8, paragraph 3-15d EPW who are certified to be proficient medically or religiously continue to be considered and identified as EPW, as appropriate, but will be administered and treated in the same way prescribed for RP. Enemy personnel who are classified in these categories and are determined qualified by competent Army authority are eligible to be certified as proficient to perform medical or religious duties: (1) EPW who are ministers of religion; however, they have not officiated as chaplains to their own forces.

Div Clp → Director

4. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

Yes... No → Use a chaplain for religious  
Officer - Chaplain Sturdy the head of  
the chaplain.

5. Has any service member spoken with you about abusing detainees or seeing detainees being abused? If yes, can you provide details without violating your privilege information / confidentially status between you and the service

member? (We do not want names). (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 (1), (4), b, and c, (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of the conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of the U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishment, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence.

No soldiers came to help us

6. How many times have you heard about detainees being abused or mistreated? What did you hear? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, 1-5 General protection policy, (1) b, and c, (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of the conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of the U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishment, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence.

During sweeps and convoys and  
ground use of, board to ground reports.

7. Have you made the Chain of Command aware of these allegations of abuse and have you seen the Chain of Command do anything about correcting detainee abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 (4), The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

M/A

8. What is your feeling on how Detainees are being treated? **No standard. Personnel observations and feelings. (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)**

Very impressed with treatment on Flynn  
with Sanborn's sent crucial buses in

9. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude

concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command  
a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

Stabilization Operations, Establish  
systems to provide support ops, Develop  
infrastructure in should be rotated in

10. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

Think the living initially in improvement

11. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

Date of return - Was demoralizing for a while - One other accident and they will complain

12. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

Not really

---

---

---

---

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

13. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

14. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

15. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

16. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

17. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and

prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. ) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

18. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

19. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution." \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

**GUARD FORCE (NCO)  
COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY  
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS**

Rank SGT Branch MP State/Component                      Date 22 March  
 Unit 101 MP Duty Position SQ LDR How Long in Job 18 mos  
 Interviewer ASG [REDACTED]

1. How did you prepare yourself and your Soldiers to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate an I/R facility or Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003, Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures. ) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

HST @ W/Bde, went through the current  
Changes...

2. Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. What is your plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Bde gave instruction. Gave soldiers help  
for the sustenance. New replacements  
Used OST in

3. What policies/procedures does your unit have in place to support the U. S. policy relative to the humane treatment of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the

hands of U S forces until final release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.)

---

---

---

---

---

4. Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. **(For Permanent Internment Facilities only) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4)** (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— \* Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. \* Supervisory and human relations techniques. \* Methods of self-defense. \*The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. \*Firearms qualification and familiarization. \*Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. \*First aid. \*Stress management techniques. \*Facility regulations and SOPs. \*Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. \* Cultural customs and habits of internees. \*The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— \*Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. \*QRF actions. \*Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. \*Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

---

---

---

---

---

5. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) ((DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

How ROE cards helpful before each mission. Bde conducted follow up, to north on 10/02. ROI wasn't given final message ~

6. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the interment facility/collection point? What guidance or policies do you have to ensure fraternization is not taking place between

U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.).

ROE would help protect go our  
land for sure.

7. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties (5Ss & T) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-48. Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include— \* Principles and laws of land warfare, specifically provisions of Geneva and UN Conventions and HN laws and customs. \* Supervisory and human relations techniques. \* Methods of self-defense. \*The use of force, the ROE, and the ROI. \*Firearms qualification and familiarization. \*Public relations, particularly CONUS operations. \*First aid. \*Stress management techniques. \*Facility regulations and SOPs. \*Intelligence and counterintelligence techniques. \* Cultural customs and habits of internees. \*The basic language of internees. FM 3-19.40 para 2-49. The guard force should receive additional training in— \*Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. \*QRF actions. \*Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. \*Nonlethal equipment and weapons. The guard force should receive additional training in— • Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. • QRF actions. • Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. • Nonlethal equipment and weapons.

Worked on 3 Bde on Galaxi... Setup  
a mock collection point. Judge on  
performance. Tug was very helpful!  
2 months before deployment.

8. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive



Bde Collection Pt (Holdyann), No. 1 week to 2 months. 2 weeks or more. Not separate according to STATOS. Kosher meals 2x times; US 3x days. Cathole w/ bucket. Hard washing station; Shower 1x week.

11. What control measures are your unit using to maintain discipline and security in the collection point/internment facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.)

Read rules upon entrance. Lay down on whistle in 1st rate and put the off. No Flex cuffs constantly.

12. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? What procedures are in place to process personnel, equipment, and evidence? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee. AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

Weapon to Bde → Held in the guard shack next with Detainee or not in there

13. What is your ratio of guards to detainees in your collection point/internment facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraphs 3-38 thru 3-39. A brigade without an MP platoon in DS sets up and operates its own forward CPs The number of MP teams needed to operate a forward CP is based on the number of captives expected and METT-TC. The

projected number of captives is based on mission analysis and intelligence estimates conducted by the brigade Intelligence Officer (US Army) (S2). Division forward CPs are mobile; they can be set up, expanded, and relocated quickly as the tactical situation warrants. AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

b(2)-3

█ 11; ~~Coed unit~~, █ person at MAX;

14. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, females, juveniles and refugees)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well-being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

No separation small facility

15. What is the number of personnel needed to escort prisoners internally and externally? (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7) (FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC. ) AR 190-47, paragraph 11-3(4)(a), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows:

(a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander.

(b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody

No movement one SO/SD No movement  
allowed internally; █ at all times  
(b)(2)-3

16. What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? What are the procedures for transferring Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-11 (General. d. Transfer within the territory of the detaining power will always be carried out humanely and in conditions no less favorable than those enjoyed by the troops of the detaining power during their movements. If EPW/RP are transferred on foot, only those who are fit to walk may be so transferred. The EPW/RP will not be exposed to excessive fatigue during transfer by foot.

e. The sick, wounded, or infirm EPW and RP as well as maternity cases will be evacuated through U.S. military medical channels and will remain in medical channels until they are certified "fit for normal internment" by competent medical authorities.

f. Necessary clothing, adequate shelter, and medical attention will be made available.

g. Suitable precautions will be taken to prevent EPW and RP, from escaping and to ensure their safety. Wounded and sick EPW and RP will not be transferred as long as their recovery may be endangered by the journey, unless their safety demands it.

h. The EPW and RP will be permitted to take with them their personal effects and property. The weight of their baggage may be limited if the conditions of transfer so require, but in no case will it be limited to less than 55 pounds per EPW/RP. The personal property that the EPW and RP are unable to carry will be forwarded separately.

34MI would notify MI when they would be moved to next facility.

b2-3

17. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee?

(in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property

They would question them at facility. (b)(2)3 [redacted] personnel with the detainees

18. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/internment facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/internment facility? If you do not use MP teams, what forces are required to operate the Collection Point (guard,

security etc)? Do you have any shortfalls in performing the Collection Point mission? How does this affect your doctrinal mission? How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12/24 hours impacting on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-45, Captives should not remain at a forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. Fm 3-19.40, paragraph 3-54. Captives should not remain at the central CP more than 24 hours before being evacuated to the CHA. When all captives are accounted for, processed, and ready for evacuation to the CHA,

None. Passed to 626 MSB when  
MP's would have to leave.

19. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this interment facility/collection point. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

Concentric x2 circle within each. 2x towers  
Guard stacks had 100% visibility of area.

20. How do you maintain a high state of discipline with your Soldiers to enhance the internal and external security of the interment facility/Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-19, The MP commander establishes security measures that effectively control housed personnel with minimal use of force..... The physical construction of the facility and the presence of guard personnel create the most obvious means of providing internal and external security. Maintaining a high state of discipline, a system of routines, and required standards of behavior are all measures that enhance effective security and control.

Bring the rules to them - Correcting  
go over the problems

21. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. (1.8, 4.1)

22. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C<sup>2</sup>)? What problems do you have? How do you overcome them? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)

~~Manpaele at the Guard shack always  
in contact w/ PC/PSG/Bde. [REDACTED] (b)(2)-3  
for mutual company~~

23. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities—12/24 hours is the standard)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)) AR 190-8 para 3-4.i.(1) paraphrased...EPWs will have day/night access to latrines that are clean. Females will have separate latrines. AR 190-8 para 6-6.g.(4) paraphrased...All CI will have access to day/night latrines that are sanitary.

24. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8)) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 f(3) Sufficient drinking water will be supplies to EPW/RP.

~~10X5 gal water cans / always had  
fresh water~~

25. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? (i.e., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency) AR 190-8 and local SOP.

~~No contraband allowed in / No Else  
was allowed in -~~

26. Describe your lighting systems at the Facility/Collection Point (how does it affect security) . How about heating during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures are in place? (1.8) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-4 e, EPW/RP will be quartered under conditions as favorable as those for the force of detaining power billeted in the same area. The conditions shall make allowance for the habits and customs of the prisoners and shall in no case be prejudicial to their health. The forgoing shall apply in particular to the dormitories of EPW/RP as it regards both total surface and minimum cubic space and the general installation of bedding and blankets. Quarters furnished to EPW/RP must be protected from dampness, must be adequately lit and heated (particularly between dusk and lights-out), and must have adequate precautions taken against the dangers of fire. FM 3-19.40 para 4-103 "...minimize escapes by examining the lighting system during darkness to detect poorly lighted areas along the perimeter (replace burned out or broken light bulbs immediately)" FM 3-19.40 para 2-37 The engineer officer is responsible for the maintenance of utilities (i.e. heat). AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for EPW/RP will be setup and administered in each camp. AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

Concrete light sets they used in  
Houquet in the town of Washington  
Open sleep in summer / Plexiglass jumpsuits x  
Marked

27. How are Detainee complaints and requests to the camp commander processed?

(1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-16 (EPW and RP have the right to make complaints and requests to camp commanders and the ICRC/protecting powers regarding the conditions of their internment. EPW and RP may not be punished for making complaints, even if those complaints later prove unfounded. Complaints will be received in confidence, as they might endanger the safety of other detainees. Appropriate action, including segregation, will be taken to protect detainees when necessary. This policy also applies to persons who are confined pending trial or as a result of a trial.

b. EPW and RP may take complaints or requests to the camp commander.  
c. Persons exercising the right to complain to the ICRC or protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so:

- (1) By mail.
- (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the ICRC or protecting power.
- (3) Through their detainee representative.

d. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC. A separate letter with the camp commander's comments will be included.

Military endorsements will not be placed on a detainee's communication.

e. If an ICRC/protecting power communicates directly with an EPW/CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, for proper action.

f. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment will be investigated and, if substantiated, reported to HQDA as a Serious Incident Report (SIR) per AR 190-40. Once completed, a copy of the SIR accompanies the prisoner to the EPW/CI camp, and a copy is furnished to the monitoring Branch PWIC. All available pertinent information that the EPW or RP is willing to give, will be entered on the form.)

Pass up to the CP / for further comment  
Few occasions of this.

28. What are your shortcomings/problems in feeding the population? What is the menu of the population? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 6-14. If dining facilities don't exist, then Detainees are to be fed MREs.)

No problems... Had a variety of different meals...

29. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? What about the number of personnel to control the detention operation in regards to riot control? (1.1, 1.7, 2.1)

Never undermanned, but mission requirements stretch the MP's... But, Bluewood & Argenti. people OPA

30. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

3 BPE assisted in a lot... No real shortfalls that weren't filled...

31. What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? What major shortfalls has the unit encountered in regard to materiel and supply distribution? (1.5)

Jumpsuit, soap, food... First, underwear was ID'd as important No problems

32. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing to move detainees during the operation? (1.5, 2.1)

No problem when moving. During Meal was going to MOSUL...

33. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the Detainee camps? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-17 (A safety program for EPW and RP will be set up and administered in each EPW camp. Army regulations, circulars, and pamphlets in the 385-series may be used as guides for establishing an EPW and RP safety program. Accident injury forms used in the EPW and RP safety programs will be prepared, administered, and maintained separately from those prepared for other persons included under the Army Safety Program.) AR 190-8 para 3-17(a) A safety program for CI will established and administered IAW AR 385-10.

---

---

---

---

---

34. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

*People would come in talk to the soldiers*

---

---

35. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

---

---

*Yes*

---

---

---

36. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and

civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Yes

37. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals

of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Take it to PSG/PL level.

38. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex

Yes

39. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander

determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

COC

40. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. Election. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. Duties. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so— (1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

Talk to Guard NCOs -> thru BUMI  
would talk to DO.

41. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

Constantly changing (MSR, EPW, PSD)

42. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

Poorer. Then got tents floor, portable shower, Modified PK etc

43. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

Close in at Platoon level, Co/ISG wasn't  
We didn't stand up unless they wanted  
something, No Not really

44. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONNAIRE) AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

None

POINT OF CAPTURE-- CDR/ 1SG/ PL/ PS

Rank SFC Branch TN Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Unit 2-187th  
Duty Position PSG How Long in Job 38 months  
How Long in Country/Current MOS 11 months  
Interviewer [REDACTED] 66-2

1. (ALL) How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPOD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate a unit Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures.)

Round robin TNG, w/ EPW's to questioning w/ SS & T... EPW, Geneva Conventions

2. (ALL) Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

JAG to do on this issue, yes.  
we did cover the treatment of Detainees.

3. (ALL) What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1) (DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive

5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

~~Did well not knowing what to expect. Foresight~~  
~~350-1, had sight 350-1, to make it better.~~

4. (ALL) What training did you receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP)

Very  
Submissive  
Few  
exceptions

Briefs for (O to ROE Cards); Sp (and they would set up scenarios, ROE changed to them; at least a dozen cards issued in time deployed. Not standard. Some very little. Dealt with them.

5. (ALL) Describe the training you received at the last Professional Military Education on handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

Can't remember, it's one part that is agreed. Dealing with large numbers of Detainees is mandatory in Separation procedure w/ many many at the NCSB. Good technique.

6. (ALL) Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. How do you ensure your guards understand their orders? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-49) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-23, The force has a commander of the guard, one or more sergeants of the guard, a relief commander for each shift, and necessary number of guards. There are two types of orders for guards: General orders. All guards are required to know, understand, and comply with the general orders outlined for sentinels in FM 22-6. Special orders. They apply to particular posts and duties. Special orders supplement general orders and are established by the commanders.)

Brief them on the procedure, using special from POC to alleviate this long necessary. Very minor thing.

7. (ALL) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

*Still maintaining a schedule (Baker Rhythms) to keep training focus of Detainees. Sustainment every day, during the weekly process...*

8. (CDR/1SG) What are your policies on the establishment of a unit holding area? How do you ensure that these areas operate IAW Law of War? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 3-2, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting DO. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) (ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.)

---

---

---

---

---

9. (PL/PS) What is the units' policy on the establishment of a unit holding area? How do you know that you are operating the holding areas IAW Law of War? ?

(1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 3-2, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting DO. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.)

*Holding Area @ Battalion level. Wire/Food/Water/Medic on stand-by... 2x3 days on average... Did not have a copy OTC took control w/ legal guidance.*

10. (ALL) How do you administratively process each detainee, (i.e., tagging pax and equipment, evidence, witness statements, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (FM 3-

19.40, paragraph 2-3, The commander is responsible for the administrative processing of each internee. When processing is complete, he submits a DA Form 2674-R to the servicing internment/resettlement information center (IRIC), which function as the field operations agency for the national IRIC located in CONUS.) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.)

*EPW Kit used. Belonging in a bag. Detained concentrated. In processing very close to company would put weapons cache within a day. IT/E into the MP personnel in*

11. (ALL) How do you maintain good morale and discipline with Soldiers and leaders to enhance the security of the unit collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (AR 600-20 para 4-1, Military discipline a. Military discipline is founded upon self-discipline, respect for properly constituted authority, and the embracing of the professional Army ethic with its supporting individual values. Military discipline will be developed by individual and group training to create a mental attitude resulting in proper conduct and prompt obedience to lawful military authority. b. While military discipline is the result of effective training, it is affected by every feature of military life. It is manifested in individuals and units by cohesion, bonding, and a spirit of teamwork; by smartness of appearance and action; by cleanliness and maintenance of dress,

equipment, and quarters; by deference to seniors and mutual respect between senior and subordinate personnel; by the prompt and willing execution of both the letter and the spirit of the legal orders of their lawful commanders; and by fairness, justice, and equity for all soldiers, regardless of race, religion, color, gender, and national origin. c. Commanders and other leaders will maintain discipline according to the policies of this chapter, applicable laws and regulations, and the orders of seniors.)

~~Escalate force along detainee lines  
Force on Force techniques used in NO  
chance for direct contact~~

12. (ALL) What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the unit collection point? (ROE Card, sustainment tng, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE.)

13. (ALL) What procedures are in place to dispose of captured contraband (enemy supplies and equipment)? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.)

14. (CDR/1SG) What policies/procedures do you have in place to ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for (5Ss & T)? What policies/procedures does your unit have to ensure the humane treatment of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1a(1), (The commanding officer of the capturing unit will ensure that all Detainees are protected, safeguarded, and accounted for IAW AR 190-8. This regulation applies from the time of capture until evacuation to designated internment facilities.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-5 a-g, (All persons detained, captured, interned, or otherwise held in U S Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U S forces until final

release and repatriation. All persons taken into custody by U S forces will be provided with the protection of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority.)

15. (ALL) What are your procedures for questioning Detainees? (Is interrogation taking place?) Who is interrogating the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1d, (The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Detainees may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Detainees may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Intelligence or counterintelligence personnel will normally perform interrogations.)

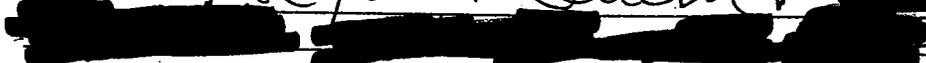
*Above company level, No one questioned at his level, then evacuated thru to Battalion...*

16. (ALL) What are your procedures to evacuate a detainee from the point of capture to the Battalion/Brigade collection point? What transportation problems is the unit experiencing either to move troops or detainees during the operation? How do you process detainees too sick or wounded to be evacuated? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1(1) e, (Detainees will be humanely evacuated from the combat zone and into appropriate channels as quickly as possible. Instructions given to detainees during evacuation from the combat zone will be, if possible, in their own language and as brief as possible. When military necessity requires delay in evacuation beyond a reasonable period of time, health and comfort items will be issued, such as food, potable water, appropriate clothing shelter, and medical attention. Detainees will not be unnecessarily exposed to danger while awaiting evacuation. The capturing unit may keep detainees in the combat zone in cases where, due to wounds or sickness, prompt evacuation would be more dangerous to their survival than retention in the combat zone.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels.)

*Trucked or Fly thru into Battalion. No Noked, Keep a detainee holding point... Treated as a Detainee, pending it processed with others... Medic / Blankets / Food Water / or truck.*

17. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners within the holding area and then to higher? (i.e. for medical sick call, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, para 4-34, A transfer may be a result of reclassification or another situation requiring the movement of an EPW. Transfer an EPW from one facility to another under conditions that are comparable to those for a member of the US armed forces when possible. Security measures are determined by MP and are influenced by the type of EPW being transferred, the mode of transportation used, and other pertinent conditions. AR 190-47, 11-3.b.(4), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means

of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners.

<sup>(b)(2)-3</sup>  
At least  person. Battalion would send  
Down/TC/and Guard.   
 b2-3  
b7(D)

18. (ALL) What medical personnel are available to support DO? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(6) a-e, (Commanders will identify the requirements and allocations for Army Medical units ISO the EPW, CI and RP program, and ensure that the medical annex of OPLANS, OPORDs and contingency plans include procedures for treatment of Detainees; Medical support will specifically include: First aid and all sanitary aspects of food service including provisions for potable water, pest management, and entomological support, preventive medicine, professional medical services and medical supply; reviewing, recommending, and coordinating the use and assignment of medically trained EPW, CI, RP, and OD personnel and medical material; establishing policy for medical repatriation of EPW, CI, and RP and monitoring the actions of the mixed Medical commission.)

Plt Medical BN Surgeon if BN Ops

19. (ALL) What procedures are in place when a detainee in U S custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

Do Not Know... Notify COC thru CDR

20. (ALL) What equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, radios, weapons, etc.)? (CDR) Are any of these USR shortages and if so are you reporting them on your USR? (1.5)

<sup>b2-3</sup> Hit or miss with issuing. T/I W/ Detainee and not returned; bought the our Motorola radios, didn't last long. Need simple communication systems. Betwe boots didn't match up with soldiers.

21. (ALL) What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? What about health and comfort items? And are these items regularly filled? (1.5)

Commo, Chem lights, flex offs, mankin tape or skin magic marker, tag must be double. W/retags possible, usually they get blanks from family.

22. (ALL) What duties put the most stress on soldiers in terms of personnel resources? (1.1, 1.7)

The daily DD drill ground... Rehearsals, guarding, contractor guards, on predictably

23. (ALL) What is the most important factor that you would address in terms of personnel resources in regards to a successful detainee operation? (1.7)

Not being able to stand guard for POA through flex offs... then guard and take care of them. Turn over and take care of them.

24. (ALL) What AARs or lessons learned have you written or received regarding detainee operations? Can I get a copy? (preferably on disk) (2.1, 2.2)

Yes please

Hoarding was going through these boots system spf system

25. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

*Mental health care under - - Chapter  
would be the go to for mental health*

26. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

*Yes*

27. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General. AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force,

wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Yes.

28. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Report it to higher. Conduct an informal inquiry.

---

---

29. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (**IG, CID**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C. Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Yes

30. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (**IG, CID, Next Level Commander**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of

violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

Talk to the CO/

31. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. Election. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. Duties. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

Talk to the CO/ Battalion Head  
would involve a interpreter

32. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of

accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

~~Very full...~~ Search and seize detainees with  
~~minimum collateral damage to home/facility...~~  
~~Cast these people out of the way~~

33. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

For the most part lived in old IRT Army  
barracks, shared latrine, heat was bad...  
Perception the same CMO events received the  
news before soldiers...

34. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

Good company leadership is out  
standing and performance changed  
significantly since the theater

35. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation: (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

36. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

37. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

38. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not

constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

39. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. ) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

40. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

41. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership: The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

MP/MI School

7

GITMO - 11  
OIF - 1111  
ARNG W/PT  
OEF - 1

OIC & NCOIC  
COLLECTION POINT  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank 1LT + CPT's Branch MP's Date 4 Jun 04 Unit USA MP  
Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

JFTMO -  
Writing their  
own DDC  
Discipline  
for Detainees.  
as shown Root  
building their  
Fac. Took  
about 1200 MP's  
to operate.  
FAC

1 Can you tell me what sources that you use to get policy, doctrine and standards for Detainee Operations? (What doctrine was used in setting up the collection point?) Describe the basic principles of detainee operations and how you are applying them. (1.1, 4.1) (AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40 I/R Operations FM 3-19.4 MP Commander's Handbook are the basic/primary sources for doctrine and standards.)

OIF - Corp Holding Area - no ED, No Assets to do mission.  
ops - They were digging through Reg to see how much wire they needed  
through they would house 6000.

2. How did you prepare yourself and your junior leaders/Soldiers to understand applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGO, directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate a collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1). (AR 350-1 paragraph 4-14c. (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-2, Commanders are familiar with applicable regulation, directives, international laws, and administrative procedures. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

Roles of Force -> only did escort duty. Protection of the veh  
if they broke outside the vehicle would use limit force.

Geneva  
Conventions  
Code of  
Conduct.

3. How did Home Station/Mob Site Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations? (Did this include Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted

personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

2 WK MRE at FT. Dix → it did prepare you for what to expect.

310th MP Bn.  
EPW/IR  
Bn

→ Pre Mob- FT. Knox - given 3 sep Mission hard to focus on what to Train on had DS/DS Soldiers. For they feel in on was already est. non-Hostile Detainee was what they Train on

4. Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 2-49). The guard force should receive additional training in— • Riot control measures, control agents, and dispersers. • QRF actions. • Searching techniques, including the use of electronic detection devices. • Nonlethal equipment and weapons. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

5) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations or training for newly assigned personnel? (How often does this occur and please describe it?) When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) AR 350-1 training annually on Law of War. No requirement for refresher training

RC - Focus on EPW Training / Mission - Train on individual / collect.  
AC - was individual. set-up CAGE. 4 day FTX. once in Theater did convey, Mount, ROE ~~NO~~ Training with MI Soldiers.

6. What control measures do you use to maintain detainee discipline and security in the collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-19, The MP commander establishes security measures that effectively control housed personnel with minimal use of force..... The physical construction of the facility and the presence of guard personnel create the most obvious means of providing internal and external security. Maintaining a high state of discipline, a system of routines, and required standards of

behavior are all measures that enhance effective security and control. AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6, Measures need to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspections by the Protecting Power. AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.) AR 190-8, para 6-10, Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be set up in each camp and rigidly enforced. Offensive acts against discipline will be dealt with promptly.

---

---

---

---

---

7. What are the procedures for the transfer of Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between coalition forces/host nation? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-11 AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(5), (Commanders will establish guidance for the use, transport, and evacuation of detainees in logistical support channels.)

---

---

---

---

---

8. What transportation problems do you experience moving detainees during the operation? (1.5) FM 3-19.40 para 3-54 Captives should not remain at the central CP more than 24 hours before being evacuated to the CHA FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-45 Captives should not remain at the forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. When they have been processed and are ready for evacuation, MP leaders - Report the status to the BSA TOC and the PM (through MP channels). Request transportation, rations, and water from the FSB Supply Officer (US Army) (S4). Ensure that receipts are ready for signature. Ensure that property is properly tagged and given to escort guards

---

---

---

---

---

9. What is the number of personnel that is needed to move prisoners internally and externally (i.e. to the internment facility, from the BN Collection Points, for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7) FM 3-19.40, para 4-34, A transfer may be a result of reclassification or another situation requiring the movement of an EPW. Transfer an EPW from one facility to another under conditions that are comparable to those for a member of the US armed forces when possible. Security measures are determined by MP and are influenced by the type of EPW being transferred, the mode of transportation used, and other pertinent conditions. AR 190-47, 11-3.b.(4), Guard requirements for prisoners being transported outside an ACS facility, by means of foot, motor vehicle, or aircraft (other than AIREVAC or U.S. Marshals Service aircraft) are as follows: (a) Trained correctional, military police or security personnel: Under maximum custody circumstances, there will be one guard per restrained prisoner and two unarmed guards or one armed guard per unrestrained prisoner. Under medium custody circumstances, there will be one guard per five prisoners. In minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per ten prisoners. Trustee guards will be determined by the ACS facility commander. (b) Non-correctional personnel: It is required that at least one guard be a SGT or above who is equal or senior to prisoners in a pretrial status. Under maximum custody circumstances, prisoners will have two guards per prisoner. In medium custody circumstances, prisoners will have one guard per two prisoners, and in minimum custody circumstances there will be one guard per five prisoners. FM 3-19.40 para 3-45 Captives should not remain at the forward CP more than 12 hours before being escorted to the central CP. When they have been processed and are ready for evacuation, MP leaders - Report the status to the BSA TOC and the PM (through MP channels). Request transportation, rations, and water from the FSB Supply Officer (US Army) (S4). Ensure that receipts are ready for signature. Ensure that property is properly tagged and given to escort guards (FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

10. What personnel shortages do you have? What issues, if any, do you feel your unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? (1.7, 2.1, 3.1) (FM 3-19.4 Chapter 7 Para 7.8, The number of MP needed to operate a division forward collecting point is based on the number and rate of captives expected and the METT-TC.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

11. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers and leaders understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the internment facility /collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations

dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

---

---

---

---

---

1. What are the procedures for the interrogation/questioning of Detainees?  
(1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1d, (The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Detainees may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Detainees may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Intelligence or counterintelligence personnel will normally perform Interrogations.)

---

---

---

---

---

7. What are the unit's procedures for the interrogation/questioning of Detainees?  
(1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1d, (The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Detainees may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Detainees may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Intelligence or counterintelligence personnel will normally perform Interrogations.)

---

---

---

---

---

8. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? **(what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of reward?)?...Observation report, paper trail audit)** (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 4.1) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property.

---

---

---

---

---

2. What control measures do you use to maintain discipline and security in the facility? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-19, The MP commander establishes security measures that effectively control housed personnel with minimal use of force..... The physical construction of the facility and the presence of guard personnel create the most obvious means of providing internal and external security. Maintaining a high state of discipline, a system of routines, and required standards of behavior are all measures that enhance effective security and control. AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.) AR 190-8, para 6-10, Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be set up in each camp and rigidly enforced. Offensive acts against discipline will be dealt with promptly.

---

---

---

---

---

3. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this internment facility or collecting points? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this facility/collecting point? Do you have any shortages? How do these shortages impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.7, 2.1, 3.1) FM 3-19.40, Appendix D, Table d-1HHC MP Battalion (I/R) (EPW/CI/DC) Provide C2, administrative, and logistic support to operate an I/R facility. Is capable of interning and supporting 4,000 EPWs and CIs or 8,000 DCs. MP Company (guard) is capable of securing 500 US military prisoners, 2,000EPWs, 2,000 CIs, or 4,000 DCs in an I/R facility, MP company (escort guard) provides supervision and security for evacuating and moving EPWs, CIs, DCs, US military prisoners, and other detained persons via vehicles, trains, planes, and road marches.

---

---

---

---

---

4. What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Detainee Operations and how would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Detainee Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

**BATES PAGES 3240-3242 WERE REFERRED TO:**

**U.S. CENTRAL COMMAND, ATTN:  
CCJ6-DM (FOIA), 7115 South Boundary Blvd.,  
MacDill AFB, Florida 33621**

passing information changed ~~for~~ as it  
went from higher to lower.

only <sup>out of 7</sup> one <sup>all</sup> get to see FRAGO.

Some could get access if they needed to  
one had ~~it~~

COMMO with SIPRNET was lacking at  
Time.

~~the~~ corps set up early on. (Mac.)

CP → holding longer than 24 hours.

7-10 days before moving to T/C.  
held ~~at~~ longer due to

CPA - said how many they could hold handside.

PLT →

CO's are not focusing on Do. because  
Re units are Tagged to do Do Mission.

ways to make thing better or fix -

- Put more MP's in theater, grow MP Corps
- More money to fix the DEF IIR FAC. <sup>Individual way their eyes ago.</sup>
- Log SPT → heavy EA to move dirt, pickets, wire, barriers, light sets.

GITMO - D, E, and camps - make it Tech sound.

~~and~~ modern day Tech, to cut down  
number of MP UIC. <sup>Mag Cook etc</sup>

- standardize accounting of detainees.  
every Fac had their own acct. sys.

Some detainees had 2 or 3 numbers.  
used BATS <sup>4/1/02</sup> had <sup>no</sup> standardize sys in country  
report office. <sup>no way to</sup> <sup>← given new</sup>

Log problem

- Log - Tents, had 1

Commo from higher to lower. - d

Mad 72 hrs rule

Escort mission - Ratio (b)(2)-3

(b)(2)-3 Res van buses - individual per bus.  
Gun Trucks - per Truck for outside security

Property → NCO did sign for detainees

EO shortfall - [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]  
[redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]  
Flexi cuff (ZIP TIES)

~~GETTING~~ getting away from pepper spray - Detainees would break up cell to use as weapons

Doc short coming → Mobile Inv. Team  
who work for Cde - OFFICER / NCO check Fac.  
with correction experience to INVEST.

Develop a one wk - 10 day detention course - To know standard and rules to operate an IIR Fac.

No one was in a place where MI's  
ran the Fac.

IF MI<sup>or OGA</sup> want someone for the cell  
They would come and get them  
~~from~~ from the hard side. (Abu) <sup>no one</sup>  
Start Jul 03 - Mar 04. <sup>sign for</sup>  
<sup>them!</sup>

18th MP Bde picked Abu as the location  
had contract to fix up place.  
Plaster, water, etc.

Movement of detainees  
GITMO - had [REDACTED] [REDACTED] [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED] [REDACTED] [REDACTED] [REDACTED]

b2-3 (7)(F)

~~Abu~~

MP's did not set-up conditions for  
MI

1- S-2 - did interrogation

1- S-2 - ask did we want him living beyond  
Saudi, or how to segregate the detainees

MP would make the detainees around.

Passive → <sup>noted</sup> who lead Prays.

who got extra food  
to pass info to MI.

DIAB → detainee # Lead Prays

Today. MP's would pass this  
to S-2 to analysis.

pass info to  
IDOC to IDIC

JRIG/NTC

**GUARD  
FORWARD (CO/BN/BDE) COLLECTION POINTS  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS**

Rank 2 SPC Branch inf Date: 22 Feb 04 Unit D 162  
Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job detail to guard at Hdyg Facility  
How Long in Current MOS/Branch 2 yrs + 5 yrs Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

1. What type of Detainee Operations training did you take part in prior to this rotation at Home Station? (Did this include Level B Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.) How did Home Station Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this rotation? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

*b6-2*  
Some at Ft Hood by 75th ~~AVN~~ Div  
Actually assigned to Oregon Div attached to 39th

2. What is your ROE? How were you trained on ROE and how do you sustain this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (FM 3-19.40, para 10-9, 10-10, Appendix B, B-6 thru B-9, ROE considerations are discussed. Soldiers study and train in the use of ROE and discuss the ROE for their mission.)

Protect self buddy civilians + detainees  
Recd ROE in writing pulled out then discussed what ROE really entailed

3. Describe the in-processing for Detainees at this Collection Point? How do you communicate with the detainees? How are they subdued and by what means are they transported to the Collection Point? How long do Detainees typically stay here? How are they out-processed, where do they go, and how are they transported? Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for? (1.2, 1.5, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.; AR 190-8, para 2-1, Initial actions upon capture. AR 190-8, para 2-2, Evacuation and Care of EPW and RP.)

4. Have you ever witnessed a unit/Soldier abusing a detainee (role player) (**Either Active/Physical or Passive/Verbal, etc.**) during a scenario in a rotation (**even if they were fooling around**)? Describe the event and what action was taken (**Reporting requirements--What are the procedures for reporting them**)? (1.1, 1.2,) (AR 190-8, para 3-6, theft of allowed personnel effects, insults, public curiosity DoD Directive 5100-77, dated 9 Dec, AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.)

*Detained per at cpt Had*

5. Has this site been inspected by someone other than your unit (BDE or Higher)? What were the results? (1.7) (**Ask Last, Not Critical.**) (AR 190-8, para 3-2, b., Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate.)

*out in field came back in to get rest given detail man*

M1 Co Cdr

OBSERVER CONTROLLER INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

(b)(6)-2

Rank CPT Branch M1 Date: 22 Feb 04 Unit M1 Co  
Duty Position Cdr How Long in Job Oct 02  
Interviewer [redacted]

(b)(6)-2

1. What standards (references) do you use to assess rotating units concerning their conduct of Detainee Operations? (1.1, 1.2) (AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations). *(asked to determine general knowledge of leadership and training)*  
Law of Land Warfare Geneva convention

2. Do leaders and Soldiers (by unit) know and understand how to apply Detainee Operations doctrine and standards when they arrive for their rotations? Provide some examples. How about units as a whole; are they adequately prepared for CTC rotations regarding the handling and processing of EPWs/Detained Persons? (1.1, 1.4, 1.5, 1.7, 1.8) (AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations. AR 190-8, para 1-4 g, The AR is a multi-service regulation for all services. (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.))

*Info flow lacking on accurate info on detainees He is not sure why but his guys are having to wait until arrival to get accurate info  
Have 197E trained interrogator need more; listed as critical shortage in AFTS  
95B CF doubling up cross training in event lose only 97E  
Tng more driven toward CE prior to coming here  
Interrogation; recommendation is part of their job after interviewed in coord with PM + JAG  
CAV is short humint*

3. What are units' strengths and weaknesses? What areas do units typically require additional training at the end of their rotations? What about this unit? What would you recommend on how and what to correct concerning training deficiencies in Detainee Operations? Is there a significant difference in performance between active duty and reserve units? **Provide some examples.** (1.2, 1.4) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

---

---

---

---

---

4. Describe what typically happens during a rotation regarding Detainee Operations? **(What happens? What are the scenarios? How often?)** What observations have you made about units from the point of capture of EPWs/Detainees to the time that the prisoners arrive at the Collection Points? How are they subdued and by what means are they transported to the Collection Point? Describe the typical set up for a collection point or camp designed to receive prisoners? Does the set up generally meet the standards? If not, why? (1.2, 1.4, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, Initial actions upon capture. AR 190-8, para 3-2 b, Transit camps or collecting points will operate under conditions similar to those prescribed for permanent prisoner of war camps, and the prisoners will receive the same treatment as in permanent EPW camps.)

---

---

---

---

---

5. What have you seen in the past when EPWs/Detainees are received at the Collection Points? **(Describe the Process).** What are the minimum requirements/standards that you expect units to meet in establishing Collection Points and receiving EPWs/Detainees during a normal rotation? Is the same true for Mission Rehearsal Exercises (MRXs) such as this rotation? (1.2, 1.4, 1.8) (AR 190-8 para 2-1 to 2-3, Initial actions upon capture, evacuation and care of EPW and RP. AR 190-8, para 3-2 b, Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them. Transit camps or collecting points will operate under conditions similar to those prescribed for permanent prisoner of war camps, and the prisoners will receive the same treatment as in permanent EPW camps. AR 190-8, para 2-1 a. (f) (2), Prisoners will not be located next to obvious targets such as ammunition sites, fuel facilities, or communications equipment.)

---

---

---

---

---

6. What type of unit typically runs the collection points (MPs or IN or other)? Do MI units/Soldiers play a role, and if so, what role do they play? (Do they conduct interrogations at the Collection Point)? (1.2, 1.3) (AR 190-8, para 2-1 a. (1) (d), Prisoners may be interrogated in the combat zone. Interrogations will normally be performed by intelligence or counterintelligence personnel.)

---

---

---

---

7. Besides the handling and processing of EPWs, are other types of Detainees handled and processed, such as Civilian Internees and Retained Personnel, during normal rotations? How about MRXs? If so, how are they handled and processed in contrast to EPWs? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (AR 190-8...list standards for each type, Retained Personnel--3-15, Civilian Internees--Chapter 5, 6, 7)

---

---

---

---

8. Do the scenarios call for the transferring and movement of EPWs/Detainees to theater level internment facilities? If so, describe the process that units use? (JRTC ONLY) (1.2, 1.3, 1.4) (AR 190-8, para 2-2 a., Collect prisoners from capturing units, and evacuate them from the combat zone as soon as possible. FM 3-19.40, para 3-45, Captives should not remain at a forward CP (Collection Point) more than 12 hours before being escorted to the Central CP.)

---

---

---

---

9. For role-playing purposes, do scenarios call for EPWs to resist or attempt escapes? Do escapes occur often and what are some of the reasons why they are able to do so? What is the expected response of units for escapes? What, in fact, do the units do? (1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 3-6, f. (b) (2), Preventing escape.) Don't know why we need this question? I thought we were going to ask the OC who briefs the role players questions similar to these.

---

---

---

---

10. When did you add "detainee play" into the scenarios? What action are you looking for when one of your detainees are capture by the rotating unit? How the unit is treating the detainees? Did the unit perform the five S's and T procedures (search, segregate, silence, speed, safeguard, and tag)? (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-7. The five Ss and T procedure is performed by the capturing unit. The basic principles are search, segregate, silence, speed, safeguard, and tag. AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1 (d) Prisoners may be interrogated in the combat zone. The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Prisoners may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Prisoners may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Interrogations will normally be performed by intelligence or counterintelligence personnel.)

---

---

---

---

---

11. What instructions are given to the OPFOR in the event of capture by Operations Group to make the scenarios as realistic as possible? Besides Soldiers in the OPFOR, does JRTC contract out for role players to act as Civilian Internees? If so, what instructions are given to them and how does it differ from the instruction given to the OPFOR? (**Trouble maker, try to escape, curse at the Soldiers / guards / interrogators, etc.**) Do Detainees play the role successfully and realistically that they were assigned the scenario? If not, why not? (1.4) What uniform does the OPFOR wear? What uniform does the CI wear? Do OPFOR and CI intermix?

---

---

---

---

---

12. As an Observer Controller, have you ever witnessed a unit/Soldier abusing a detainee (role player) during a scenario in a rotation (**even if they were fooling around**)? Do you ever receive any feedback from Detainees on how they were treated by guards, Soldiers, Interrogators? Describe the events and what action was taken? (**Serious Incident Report/Commander's Inquiry, etc.**) (1.2, 1.4, 1.6) (AR 190-8 para 2-1 a. (1) (d), The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. AR 190-8, para 5-1; a. (1), No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. AR 190-40, 2-1 Paragraphs a and b. a. Incidents listed in appendix B and appendix C are reportable to HQDA as Category 1 and 2 serious incidents respectively. b. Submission of an SIR will not be delayed due to incomplete information. All pertinent information known at the time of SIR submission will be included. Additional required information will be provided in a subsequent add-on report. AR 190-40, Appendix B, para B-1, b., War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities.)

---

---

---

---

---

13. Besides physical abuse, have you ever witnessed any passive violations? **(theft of allowed personnel effects, insults, public curiosity).** (1.2, 1.4, 1.6) (AR 190-8, para 1-5, c., All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind.)

---

---

---

---

---

14. What AAR information do you provide to the rotating unit in terms of their Detainee Operations? Do you address / cover procedures that the capturing unit used upon their capture of the detainee, to include the operations of the BDE collection point? **(In-processing detainees, abuse, submitting reports, safeguarding, medical, sufficient space for detainees, water, heating, latrines, etc.)** Do you address detainee abuse, when to submit a Serious Incident Reports, e.g. when detainee abuse occurs? (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-7. The five Ss and T procedure is performed by the capturing unit. The basic principles are search, segregate, silence, speed, safeguard, and tag. AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1 (d) Prisoners may be interrogated in the combat zone. The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Prisoners may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Prisoners may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Interrogations will normally be performed by intelligence or counterintelligence personnel. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-17, The MP at division CPs ensures that a DD Form 2745 (Enemy Prisoner of War (EPW) Capture Tag)) is placed on each captive who arrives at the CP without one. They may direct the capturing unit to complete a capture tag before accepting the prisoner into the CP. The MP- Make a statement on the tag if the captive arrived without one. Instruct the captive not to remove the tag. Annotate the tag's serial number and the captive's name on a locally developed manifest. FM 3-19.40 paragraph 3-25. To safeguard captive according the Geneva Conventions and the US Policy – Provide first aid and medical treatment for wounded and sick captives. Evacuate them through medical channels, using the assets available to evacuate US and allied forces. Provide food and water. These supplies must be commensurate to those use for US and allied forces. Provide firm, humane treatment. Report acts and allegations of inhumane treatment through MP channels (see AR 190-40).

---

---

---

---

---

15. Is there anything else you might think I might need to know about the unit detainee operations and training that I did not ask you? (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1. Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

---

---

---

---

---

JAG

OIC  
FORWARD (CO/BN/BDE) COLLECTION POINTS  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

(S)(6)-2

Rank CPT Branch JAG Date: 22 Feb Unit 39th  
Duty Position Dep SSA How Long in Job 2 yrs  
How Long in Current MOS/Branch 2 1/2 Interviewer [redacted]

(S)(6)-2

1. Can you tell me what basic publications that you use to get doctrine and standards for Detainee Operations? Describe the basic principles of detainee operations and how you are applying them during this rotation. (1.1, 1.4) (AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40 I/R Operations are the basic/primary sources for doctrine and standards.)

CPA detention form for CAV <sup>prompt presentation</sup> Geneva Hague Conventions Opd Saw Handbook

2. Describe the in processing for Detainees at this Collection Point? How are they subdued and by what means are they transported to the Collection Point? How long do Detainees typically stay here? How are they out-processed and where do they go? How are they transported to the permanent internment facility? (1.2, 1.5) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, Initial actions upon capture. AR 190-8, para 2-2, Evacuation and Care of EPW and RP.)

No adjudication to date  
On verge during movement of holding facility Understanding that  
during w/ in 48 hrs review & make a recommendation in coord w/ PM  
and disposition

3. What logistical support do you receive to run this Collection Point? What are your resource shortfalls to run this operation? (1.5) (AR 190-8 para 1-4 g (2), Should include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry and bath.)

4. Describe how you are able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this Collection Point. (Do you require outside assistance for the guard/security force)(1.1, 1.5, 1.7, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 6-10, Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be set up in each camp and rigidly enforced. Offensive acts against discipline will be dealt with promptly.)

5. Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for? **(Are they tagged with DD Form 2745)?** (1.2, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.)

6. What is your ROE? How were you and your Soldiers trained on ROE and how do you sustain this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (FM 3-19.40, para 10-9, 10-10, Appendix B, B-6 thru B-9, ROE considerations are discussed. Soldiers study and train in the use of ROE and discuss the ROE for their mission.)

*Answer: E App 4 of Frago ROE is self defense encourage soldiers to solve situations at lowest level of force necessary  
2 kinds of people can shoot ① Hostile by status ② Hostile by action  
SME <sup>under</sup> teaching the class*

7. What standards were used in setting up this Collection Point? What SOP do you use to set up and operate a site such as this? Is this part of your TACSOP? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4)

8. What type of Detainee Operations training did you take part in prior to this rotation at Home Station? **(Did this include Level B Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)?** How did Home Station Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this rotation? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? (1.1, 1.4) (AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

*During annual trg in Dec 02 at Jan 03*

*No specific Geneva since activated*

9. Have you ever witnessed a unit/Soldier abusing a detainee (role player) (Either Active/Physical or Passive/Verbal, etc.) during a scenario in a rotation (even if they were fooling around)? Describe the event and what action was taken (Reporting requirements--What are the procedures for reporting them)? (1.1, 1.2,) (AR 190-8 para 3-6, theft of allowed personnel effects, insults, public curiosity DoD Directive 5100-77, dated 9 Dec, AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.)

*No abuse*

*ICRC complaining not allowed to see prisoners*

10. What have you observed concerning the interrogation of Detainees? Who interrogated and what were their MOSs? What are your responsibilities regarding the interrogation of Detainees? What do you do if "Other Government Agencies" (OGA request to interrogate your detainees? Have you and your Soldiers been trained on this? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6) (AR 190-8, para 2-1.a. (1) (d).) Prisoners may be interrogated in the combat zone. The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Interrogations will normally be performed by intelligence or counterintelligence personnel)

*N/A no problems reported*

11. Why did your unit pick this particular site to place a Collection Point? Has this site been inspected by someone other than your unit (BDE or Higher)? What were the results? (1.7) (Ask Last, Not Critical.) (AR 190-8, para 3-2, b., Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate.)

**FSB CDR or BSA OIC (Ask Only if CP is In BSA)  
FORWARD (CO/BN/BDE) COLLECTION POINTS  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS**

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Unit \_\_\_\_\_  
Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
How Long in Current MOS/Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

1. As the BSA Commander what are your responsibilities concerning the EPW/Detainee Collection Point? How has your unit prepared for this mission? What is your relationship with the Collection Point OIC? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (DOD Directive 2310.1 provides that persons captured or detained by the U.S. Military Service shall normally be handed over for safeguarding to U.S. Army Military Police, or to detainee collecting points or other holding facilities and installations operated by U.S. Army Military Police as soon as practical. AR 190-8, para 1-5, a. (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of the conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of the U.S. forces until final release or repatriation.)

---

---

---

---

---

2. What standards were used in setting up this Collection Point? What SOP do you use to set up and operate a site such as this? Is this in your TACSOP? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.8) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.8)

---

---

---

---

---

3. Describe how you are able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this Collection Point. (1.1, 1.5, 1.7, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 6-10, Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be set up in each camp and rigidly enforced. Offensive acts against discipline will be dealt with promptly.)

---

---

---

---

---

4. What is your ROE? How were you and your Soldiers trained on ROE and how do you sustain this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (FM 3-19.40, para 10-9, 10-10, Appendix B, B-6 thru B-9, ROE considerations are discussed. Soldiers study and train in the use of ROE and discuss the ROE for their mission.)

---

---

---

---

---

5. What type of Detainee Operations training did you and your unit take part in prior to this rotation at Home Station? **(Did this include Level B Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)**? How did Home Station Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this rotation? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? (1.1,1.4) (AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

---

---

---

---

---

6. Have you ever witnessed a unit/Soldier abusing a detainee (role player) **(Either Active/Physical or Passive/Verbal, etc.)** during a scenario in a rotation **(even if they were fooling around)**? Describe the event and what action was taken? **(Reporting requirements--What are the procedures for reporting them.)** (1.1, 1.2) (AR 190-8 para 3-6, theft of allowed personnel effects, insults, public curiosity DoD Directive 5100-77, dated 9 Dec, AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.)

---

---

---

---

---

7. Why did your unit pick this particular site to place a Collection Point? Was it dictated in the BDE OPORD? Has this site been inspected by someone other than your unit (BDE or Higher)? What were the results? (1.7) **(Ask Last, Not Critical.)** (AR 190-8, para 3-2, b., Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate.)

---

---

---

---

---

## OBSERVER CONTROLLER INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank MAJ Branch JAB Date: 22 Feb 04 Unit ok  
Duty Position Senior epl aw How Long in Job Jun 03  
Interviewer [REDACTED]

(S)(G)-2  
1. What standards (references) do you use to assess rotating units concerning their conduct of Detainee Operations? (1.1, 1.2) (AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations).

GC-3 primarily AR 190-8 to materials from units helps/assists to determine the taught to  
FM 3-043-7

2. Do leaders and Soldiers (by unit) know and understand how to apply Detainee Operations doctrine and standards when they arrive for their rotations? Provide some examples. How about units as a whole; are they adequately prepared for CTC rotations regarding the handling and processing of EPWs/Detained Persons? (1.1, 1.4, 1.5, 1.7, 1.8) (AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations. AR 190-8, para 1-4 g, The AR is a multi-service regulation for all services. (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.))

Rein gamelt most units arrive w baseline knowledge  
varies from level to level

Learn as go/experience processing detainees

3. What are units' strengths and weaknesses? What areas do units typically require additional training at the end of their rotations? What about this unit? What would you recommend on how and what to correct concerning training deficiencies in Detainee Operations? Is there a significant difference in performance between active duty and reserve units? **Provide some examples.** (1.2, 1.4) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

*Strength basic knowledge to good use of HST*

*Additional training on mechanics of process, specifically evidence mgmt*

*No big difference in AD + Reserve Good + bad in both*

4. Describe what typically happens during a rotation regarding Detainee Operations? **(What happens? What are the scenarios? How often?)** What observations have you made about units from the point of capture of EPWs/Detainees to the time that the prisoners arrive at the Collection Points? How are they subdued and by what means are they transported to the Collection Point? Describe the typical set up for a collection point or camp designed to receive prisoners? Does the set up generally meet the standards? If not, why? (1.2, 1.4, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, Initial actions upon capture. AR 190-8, para 3-2 b, Transit camps or collecting points will operate under conditions similar to those prescribed for permanent prisoner of war camps, and the prisoners will receive the same treatment as in permanent EPW camps.)

*Village OCs control / brief role players Roles/scenarios vary*

5. What have you seen in the past when EPWs/Detainees are received at the Collection Points? **(Describe the Process).** What are the minimum requirements/standards that you expect units to meet in establishing Collection Points and receiving EPWs/Detainees during a normal rotation? Is the same true for Mission Rehearsal Exercises (MRXs) such as this rotation? (1.2, 1.4, 1.8) (AR 190-8 para 2-1 to 2-3, Initial actions upon capture, evacuation and care of EPW and RP. AR 190-8, para 3-2 b, Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them. Transit camps or collecting points will operate under conditions similar to those prescribed for permanent prisoner of war camps, and the prisoners will receive the same treatment as in permanent EPW camps. AR 190-8, para 2-1 a. (f).(2), Prisoners will not be located next to obvious targets such as ammunition sites, fuel facilities, or communications equipment.)

*MPs provide Tech advise Inf soldiers pull guard*

*Insured facility at fuel holding area Lower level guards + concertina if available*

*too new for old rotation only done MRXs*

6. What type of unit typically runs the collection points (MPs or IN or other)? Do MI units/Soldiers play a role, and if so, what role do they play? (Do they conduct interrogations at the Collection Point)? (1.2, 1.3) (AR 190-8, para 2-1 a. (1) (d), Prisoners may be interrogated in the combat zone. Interrogations will normally be performed by intelligence or counterintelligence personnel.)

Had both MP & IN run call at  
Do interrogate at Ford call pt

7. Besides the handling and processing of EPWs, are other types of Detainees handled and processed, such as Civilian Internees and Retained Personnel, during normal rotations? How about MRXs? If so, how are they handled and processed in contrast to EPWs? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (AR 190-8...list standards for each type, Retained Personnel--3-15, Civilian Internees--Chapter 5, 6, 7)

yes on MRXs. no experience w normal rotation

8. Do the scenarios call for the transferring and movement of EPWs/Detainees to theater level internment facilities? If so, describe the process that units use? (JRTC ONLY) (1.2, 1.3, 1.4) (AR 190-8, para 2-2 a., Collect prisoners from capturing units, and evacuate them from the combat zone as soon as possible. FM 3-19.40, para 3-45, Captives should not remain at a forward CP (Collection Point) more than 12 hours before being escorted to the Central CP.)

yes simulate (using a white cross vehicle) of going to Dier

9. For role-playing purposes, do scenarios call for EPWs to resist or attempt escapes? Do escapes occur often and what are some of the reasons why they are able to do so? What is the expected response of units for escapes? What, in fact, do the units do? (1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 3-6, f. (b) (2), Preventing escape.) Don't know why we need this question? I thought we were going to ask the OC who briefs the role players questions similar to these.

An inject but not in scenario

10. When did you add "detainee play" into the scenarios? What action are you looking for when one of your detainees are capture by the rotating unit? How the unit is treating the detainees? Did the unit perform the five S's and T procedures (search, segregate, silence, speed, safeguard, and tag)? (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-7. The five Ss and T procedure is performed by the capturing unit. The basic principles are search, segregate, silence, speed, safeguard, and tag. AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1 (d) Prisoners may be interrogated in the combat zone. The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Prisoners may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Prisoners may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Interrogations will normally be performed by intelligence or counterintelligence personnel.)

11. What instructions are given to the OPFOR in the event of capture by Operations Group to make the scenarios as realistic as possible? Besides Soldiers in the OPFOR, does JRTC contract out for role players to act as Civilian Internees? If so, what instructions are given to them and how does it differ from the instruction given to the OPFOR? (**Trouble maker, try to escape, curse at the Soldiers / guards / interrogators, etc.**) Do Detainees play the role successfully and realistically that they were assigned the scenario? If not, why not? (1.4) What uniform does the OPFOR wear? What uniform does the CI wear? Do OPFOR and CI intermix?

*Various roles to both soldiers and civilians  
Mixed results some great others mediocre*

*OPFOR wears local attire Do intermix*

12. As an Observer Controller, have you ever witnessed a unit/Soldier abusing a detainee (role player) during a scenario in a rotation (**even if they were fooling around**)? Do you ever receive any feedback from Detainees on how they were treated by guards, Soldiers, Interrogators? Describe the events and what action was taken? (**Serious Incident Report/Commander's Inquiry, etc.**). (1.2, 1.4, 1.6) (AR 190-8 para 2-1 a. (1) (d), The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. AR 190-8, para 5-1, a. (1), No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. AR 190-40, 2-1 Paragraphs a and b. a. Incidents listed in appendix B and appendix C are reportable to HQDA as Category 1 and 2 serious incidents respectively. b. Submission of an SIR will not be delayed due to incomplete information. All pertinent information known at the time of SIR submission will be included. Additional required information will be provided in a subsequent add-on report. AR 190-40, Appendix B, para B-1, b., War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities.)

*Yes Excess to JRTC std but not abuse*

13. Besides physical abuse, have you ever witnessed any passive violations? **(theft of allowed personnel effects, insults, public curiosity).** (1.2, 1.4, 1.6) (AR 190-8, para 1-5, c., All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind.)

*No observations of abuse. Some remarks such as taking female into sleeping qtrs to interrogate*

14. What AAR information do you provide to the rotating unit in terms of their Detainee Operations? Do you address / cover procedures that the capturing unit used upon their capture of the detainee, to include the operations of the BDE collection point? **(In-processing detainees, abuse, submitting reports, safeguarding, medical, sufficient space for detainees, water, heating, latrines, etc.)** Do you address detainee abuse, when to submit a Serious Incident Reports, e.g. when detainee abuse occurs? (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-7. The five Ss and T procedure is performed by the capturing unit. The basic principles are search, segregate, silence, speed, safeguard, and tag. AR 190-8, paragraph 2-1 (d) Prisoners may be interrogated in the combat zone. The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Prisoners may voluntarily cooperate with PSYOP personnel in the development, evaluation, or dissemination of PSYOP messages or products. Prisoners may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasant or disparate treatment of any kind because of their refusal to answer questions. Interrogations will normally be performed by intelligence or counterintelligence personnel. FM 3-19.40, paragraph 3-17, The MP at division CPs ensures that a DD Form 2745 (Enemy Prisoner of War (EPW) Capture Tag) is placed on each captive who arrives at the CP without one. They may direct the capturing unit to complete a capture tag before accepting the prisoner into the CP. The MP- Make a statement on the tag if the captive arrived without one. Instruct the captive not to remove the tag. Annotate the tag's serial number and the captive's name on a locally developed manifest. FM 3-19.40 paragraph 3-25. To safeguard captive according the Geneva Conventions and the US Policy - Provide first aid and medical treatment for wounded and sick captives. Evacuate them through medical channels, using the assets available to evacuate US and allied forces. Provide food and water. These supplies must be commensurate to those use for US and allied forces. Provide firm, humane treatment. Report acts and allegations of inhumane treatment through MP channels (see AR 190-40).

*3 ~~months~~ areas for improvement, to train upon, w/in 90 days*

*"friction" in opnl areas with specifics*

15. Is there anything else you might think I might need to know about the unit detainee operations and training that I did not ask you? (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

*Timeline for administrative processing of detainees*

**COMBAT TRAINING CENTERS DETAINEE OPERATIONS  
TRAINING OBSERVATIONS (190-8, CH 2)**

DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

NAME: \_\_\_\_\_

UNIT: \_\_\_\_\_

US Military Controlled Detention Facilities:

Ratio: \_\_\_\_\_

**Receipt at the Collection Point to Evacuation to US Military Controlled Detention Facilities:**

1. Describe security at the Collection Point. What is the Guard to Detainee Ratio?		Yes	No
Remarks:	Are the detainees' names listed on this list?		
2. Is the Collection point using DD Form 629 to maintain accountability of detainees?		Yes	No
Remarks:	Are the detainees' names listed on this list?		
3. Did you witness anyone taking photos or films of detainees outside the parameters of internment facilities administration or for intelligence/counterintelligence purposes?		Yes	No
Remarks:	Are the detainees' names listed on this list?		
4. Describe the Collection Point? Is it located near ammunition sites, fuel facilities, communications equipment, or other potential targets?		Yes	No
Remarks:	Are the detainees' names listed on this list?		
5. Are sick or wounded detainees evacuated separately and in the same manner as US Forces? Are they classified by qualified medical personnel (walking wounded, litter, non-walking wounded)?		Yes	No
Remarks:	Are the detainees' names listed on this list?		
6. Do detainees enjoy the latitude in the exercise of their religious practices?		Yes	No
Remarks:	Are the detainees' names listed on this list?		
7. How long are detainees kept in the Collection point?		Yes	No
Remarks:	Are the detainees' names listed on this list?		
8. Are escorts provided a DD Form 629 with all the escorted detainees' names listed while evacuating them to US Military Controlled Detention facilities?		Yes	No
Remarks:	Are the detainees' names listed on this list?		
9. Are there interpreters at the Collection Point?		Yes	No
Remarks:	Are the detainees' names listed on this list?		

**COMBAT TRAINING CENTERS DETAINEE OPERATIONS  
TRAINING OBSERVATIONS (AR 190-8, CH 2)**

UNIT: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_ NAME: \_\_\_\_\_

<b>Receipt at the Collection Point to Evacuation to US Military Controlled Detention Facilities (Cont):</b>		
10. Are detainees being evacuated to US Military Controlled Detention facilities? How soon after capture? Can you describe the process of evacuation?	Yes	No
Remarks:		
11. Is DA Form 4137 being used to account for the detainee's personal property?	Yes	No
Remarks:		
12. What type of unit is in charge of operating the Collection point? Is there an adequate number of personnel running the Collection Point?	Yes	No
Remarks:		
13. Describe security at and around the Collection Point? Describe your lighting systems at the Collection Point. How about heating during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures are in place?		
Remarks:		
14. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use. (Do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities--12 hours is the standard)?		
Remarks:		
15. Describe the furnishings for sleeping and eating (does it include bedding/blankets)? Is there a means to launder clothing items for the Detainees at this Collection Point (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities--12 Hours is the standard).		
Remarks:		
16. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)?		
Remarks:		

17. General Observations: (Include sketch of location/facility area)

2 detainees at Bde Holding Area. When man of blowing up a gas station. Went back in town  
1 captured escaped when unscuffed to see  
get captured  
offered instant food  
unit followed SSAT process  
interrogations offered 'deals' if detainees participate  
not tagged but built packets on detainees

Later discussion w OCS MP JAG  
- taking unit (port) with detainees (say 40 as an example)

PMO

OIC  
FORWARD (CO/BN/BDE) COLLECTION POINTS  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS.

(b)(6)-2  
Rank MAJ Branch IN Date: 22 Feb 04 Unit 397th  
Duty Position PMO How Long in Job since May  
How Long in Current MOS/Branch 17 YRS Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

1. Can you tell me what basic publications that you use to get doctrine and standards for Detainee Operations? Describe the basic principles of detainee operations and how you are applying them during this rotation. (1.1, 1.4) (AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40 I/R Operations are the basic/primary sources for doctrine and standards.)

Higher HQs Geneva Conv JAG 3-19.4  
treat humanely provide health + welfare teach management to soldiers  
Had training also emphasized use of forms + putting packets together

2. Describe the in processing for Detainees at this Collection Point? How are they subdued and by what means are they transported to the Collection Point? How long do Detainees typically stay here? How are they out-processed and where do they go? How are they transported to the permanent internment facility? (1.2, 1.5) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, Initial actions upon capture. AR 190-8, para 2-2, Evacuation and Care of EPW and RP.)

Not using perforated 3 part tag when capture/detain using CPA  
apprehension

3. What logistical support do you receive to run this Collection Point? What are your resource shortfalls to run this operation? (1.5) (AR 190-8 para 1-4 g (2), Should include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry and bath.)

Not enough assets (MPs) Having to task units + MPs to guard when detailed

4. Describe how you are able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this Collection Point. (Do you require outside assistance for the guard/security force)(1.1, 1.5, 1.7, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 6-10, Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be set up in each camp and rigidly enforced. Offensive acts against discipline will be dealt with promptly.)

Div directed more holding facility

See 3 above

5. Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for? **(Are they tagged with DD Form 2745)?** (1.2, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.)

*Don't know*

6. What is your ROE? How were you and your Soldiers trained on ROE and how do you sustain this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (FM 3-19.40, para 10-9, 10-10, Appendix B, B-6 thru B-9, ROE considerations are discussed. Soldiers study and train in the use of ROE and discuss the ROE for their mission.)

*escalation of force Has ROE card right to engage in self defense*

7. What standards were used in setting up this Collection Point? What SOP do you use to set up and operate a site such as this? Is this part of your TACSOP? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4)

8. What type of Detainee Operations training did you take part in prior to this rotation at Home Station? **(Did this include Level B Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)?** How did Home Station Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this rotation? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? (1.1, 1.4) (AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

*No perhaps during annual training*

9. Have you ever witnessed a unit/Soldier abusing a detainee (role player) (Either Active/Physical or Passive/Verbal, etc.) during a scenario in a rotation (even if they were fooling around)? Describe the event and what action was taken (Reporting requirements--What are the procedures for reporting them)? (1.1, 1.2,) (AR 190-8 para 3-6, theft of allowed personnel effects, insults, public curiosity DoD Directive 5100-77, dated 9 Dec, AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.)

No

10. What have you observed concerning the interrogation of Detainees? Who interrogated and what were their MOSs? What are your responsibilities regarding the interrogation of Detainees? What do you do if "Other Government Agencies" (OGA request to interrogate your detainees? Have you and your Soldiers been trained on this? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6) (AR 190-8, para 2-1.a. (1) (d).) Prisoners may be interrogated in the combat zone. The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Interrogations will normally be performed by intelligence or counterintelligence personnel.)

No

11. Why did your unit pick this particular site to place a Collection Point? Has this site been inspected by someone other than your unit (BDE or Higher)? What were the results? (1.7) (Ask Last, Not Critical.) (AR 190-8, para 3-2, b., Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate.)

Did not pick

Look at evidence custody  
Soldiers don't understand or not proficient  
why replaced perforated form w CPA form  
all going to use CPA apprehension form need copies & proceed  
for use

PLDR  
OIC

### FORWARD (CO/BN/BDE) COLLECTION POINTS INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank 2LT Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Unit 1 year as MP / 5 months in position  
Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
How Long in Current MOS/Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

1. Can you tell me what basic publications that you use to get doctrine and standards for Detainee Operations? Describe the basic principles of detainee operations and how you are applying them during this rotation. (1.1, 1.4) (AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40 I/R Operations are the basic/primary sources for doctrine and standards.)

*Not before rotation  
if new, etc, etc*

2. Describe the in processing for Detainees at this Collection Point? How are they subdued and by what means are they transported to the Collection Point? How long do Detainees typically stay here? How are they out-processed and where do they go? How are they transported to the permanent internment facility? (1.2, 1.5) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, Initial actions upon capture. AR 190-8, para 2-2, Evacuation and Care of EPW and RP.)

*MPs supervised by FSB provide logistical support + 12 guards  
Everyone thinks the MP runs it but the OPOD (later the FSB) & now  
the IN BN, but because they are MPs they thought is that it the  
MPs run it.  
- medics & interpreters were taken from the MP/detention fac. C2 is confusable, it  
thinks IN BN is in charge.*

3. What logistical support do you receive to run this Collection Point? What are your charge resource shortfalls to run this operation? (1.5) (AR 190-8 para 1-4 g (2), Should include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry and bath.)

*Port Johnson's the  
MPs providing support to their folks, IN BN unit*

4. Describe how you are able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this Collection Point. (Do you require outside assistance for the guard/security force)(1.1, 1.5, 1.7, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 6-10, Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be set up in each camp and rigidly enforced. Offensive acts against discipline will be dealt with promptly.)

*guard*

*1. This is how to collect pt*

5. Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for? **(Are they tagged with DD Form 2745)?** (1.2, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.)

6. What is your ROE? How were you and your Soldiers trained on ROE and how do you sustain this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (FM 3-19.40, para 10-9, 10-10, Appendix B, B-6 thru B-9, ROE considerations are discussed. Soldiers study and train in the use of ROE and discuss the ROE for their mission.)

*They understand & have had <sup>numerous</sup> classes but was not work*

7. What standards were used in setting up this Collection Point? What SOP do you use to set up and operate a site such as this? Is this part of your TACSOP? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4)

8. What type of Detainee Operations training did you take part in prior to this rotation at Home Station? **(Did this include Level B Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)** How did Home Station Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this rotation? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? (1.1, 1.4) (AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

*NO none*

9. Have you ever witnessed a unit/Soldier abusing a detainee (role player) (Either Active/Physical or Passive/Verbal, etc.) during a scenario in a rotation (even if they were fooling around)? Describe the event and what action was taken (Reporting requirements--What are the procedures for reporting them)? (1.1, 1.2.) (AR 190-8 para 3-6, theft of allowed personnel effects, insults, public curiosity DoD Directive 5100-77, dated 9 Dec, AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.)

NO

10. What have you observed concerning the interrogation of Detainees? Who interrogated and what were their MOSS? What are your responsibilities regarding the interrogation of Detainees? What do you do if "Other Government Agencies" (OGA request to interrogate your detainees? Have you and your Soldiers been trained on this? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6) (AR 190-8, para 2-1.a. (1) (d).) Prisoners may be interrogated in the combat zone. The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Interrogations will normally be performed by intelligence or counterintelligence personnel.)

11. Why did your unit pick this particular site to place a Collection Point? Has this site been inspected by someone other than your unit (BDE or Higher)? What were the results? (1.7) (Ask Last, Not Critical.) (AR 190-8, para 3-2, b., Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate.)

#11

- what to do at checkpoints, procedures, paperwork.

- NO call PTing

- no paperwork up the chain  
no battle drill what rotation

+ - Prisk  
- Paperwork - units don't have correct paperwork!  
- too long for units to process go thru the system  
\* - When paperwork is screwed up it takes the unit an extra 2-3 hours to process the Detainees. Loss of combat power  
involves delay on detainees who are aggressive.

NOIC

FORWARD (CO/BN/BDE) COLLECTION POINTS INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank E7 Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Date: 22 FEB Unit \_\_\_\_\_  
Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
How Long in Current MOS/Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

1. Can you tell me what basic publications that you use to get doctrine and standards for Detainee Operations? Can you describe some of the basic principles in those standards? How are you applying Detainee Operations doctrine and standards during this rotation? (1.1, 1.4) (AR 190-8 EPW, Retained Personnel, Civilian Internees and Other Detainees, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40 I/R Operations are the basic/primary sources for doctrine and standards.)

- 3-A, 10

2. Describe the in processing for Detainees at this Collection Point? How do you communicate with the detainees? How are they subdued and by what means are they transported to the Collection Point? How long do Detainees typically stay here? How are they out-processed, where do they go, and how are they transported? (1.2, 1.5) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, Initial actions upon capture. AR 190-8, para 2-2, Evacuation and Care of EPW and RP.)

- FOB Warner is responsible for running out of men detainees at promotes, 5 MPs are supervisors  
- Transfer guards or in processing

3. What logistical support do you receive to run this Collection Point? What are your resource shortfalls to run this operation? (1.5) (AR 190-8 para 1-4 g (2), Should include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry and bath.)

Water & MRBs, admin supplies, camel  
↳ water was a problem

4. Describe how you are able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this Collection Point. (Have there been any attempted/successful escapes?) (1.1, 1.5, 1.7, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 6-10, Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be set up in each camp and rigidly enforced. Offensive acts against discipline will be dealt with promptly.)

DO YOU REQUIRE OUTSIDE ASST?

Yes

Main mission and security + FOBs

5. Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for? **(Are they tagged with a DD Form 2745?)** (1.2, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.)

6. What is your ROE? How were you and your Soldiers trained on ROE and how do you sustain this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (FM 3-19.40, para 10-9, 10-10, Appendix B, B-6 thru B-9, ROE considerations are discussed. Soldiers study and train in the use of ROE and discuss the ROE for their mission.)

*Tag your class on ROE several times*

7. What standards were used in setting up this Collection Point? What SOP do you use to set up and operate a site such as this? Is this part of your TACSOP? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4)

*Not so much, still working on ACSOP*

8. What type of Detainee Operations training did you take part in prior to this rotation at Home Station? **(Did this include Level B Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)** How did Home Station Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this rotation? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? (1.1, 1.4) (AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

*- How to handle POW at Altheid + setting up CP  
Classes only*

*- Co did Law of War about 4 months.*

9. Have you ever witnessed a unit/Soldier abusing a detainee (role player) (Either Active/Physical or Passive/Verbal, etc.) during a scenario in a rotation (even if they were fooling around)? Describe the event and what action was taken (Reporting requirements--What are the procedures for reporting them)? (1.1, 1.2.) (AR 190-8 para 3-6, theft of allowed personnel effects, insults, public curiosity DoD Directive 5100-77, dated 9 Dec, AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.)

*NO*

10. What have you observed concerning the interrogation of Detainees? Who interrogated and what were their MOSs? What are your responsibilities regarding the interrogation of Detainees? What do you do if "Other Government Agencies" (OGA request to interrogate your detainees? Have you and your Soldiers been trained on this? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6) (AR 190-8, para 2-1.a. (1) (d).) Prisoners may be interrogated in the combat zone. The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Interrogations will normally be performed by intelligence or counterintelligence personnel.)

*NO*

11. Why did your unit pick this particular site to place a Collection Point? Has this site been inspected by someone other than your unit (BDE or Higher)? What were the results? (1.7) (Ask Last, Not Critical.) (AR 190-8, para 3-2, b., Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate.)

*NO*

*\* - TNG to capturing units on paperwork. Units are screwing up paperwork, paperwork is incomplete. Captains know nothing about paperwork.*

PLDR  
OC

### FORWARD (CO/BN/BDE) COLLECTION POINTS INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank 2LT Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Unit 1 year as MP / 5 years in position  
Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
How Long in Current MOS/Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

1. Can you tell me what basic publications that you use to get doctrine and standards for Detainee Operations? Describe the basic principles of detainee operations and how you are applying them during this rotation. (1.1, 1.4) (AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40 I/R Operations are the basic/primary sources for doctrine and standards.)

*not before rotation  
if room, etc, etc*

2. Describe the in processing for Detainees at this Collection Point? How are they subdued and by what means are they transported to the Collection Point? How long do Detainees typically stay here? How are they out-processed and where do they go? How are they transported to the permanent internment facility? (1.2, 1.5) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, Initial actions upon capture. AR 190-8, para 2-2, Evacuation and Care of EPW and RP.)

*MPs supervised by FSB provide logistical support + 12 guards  
Everyone thinks the MP runs it but the OPORD states the FSB, & now  
the 1st BN, but because they are MPs the thought is that the  
MPs run it.  
2-162  
1st BN  
- medics + interpreters were taken from the MP/detention fac. C is confused, he  
thinks 1st BN is in charge.*

3. What logistical support do you receive to run this Collection Point? What are your resource shortfalls to run this operation? (1.5) (AR 190-8 para 1-4 g (2), Should include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry and bath.)

*Voita Johnson over the  
- MPs by providing support to their folks, 1st BN unit*

4. Describe how you are able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this Collection Point. (Do you require outside assistance for the guard/security force)(1.1, 1.5, 1.7, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 6-10, Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be set up in each camp and rigidly enforced. Offensive acts against discipline will be dealt with promptly.)

*guard*

*but then on board to collect*

5. Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for? **(Are they tagged with DD Form 2745)?** (1.2, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.)

6. What is your ROE? How were you and your Soldiers trained on ROE and how do you sustain this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (FM 3-19.40, para 10-9, 10-10, Appendix B, B-6 thru B-9, ROE considerations are discussed. Soldiers study and train in the use of ROE and discuss the ROE for their mission.)

*They understand & have had <sup>numerous</sup> classes  
last was last week*

7. What standards were used in setting up this Collection Point? What SOP do you use to set up and operate a site such as this? Is this part of your TACSOP? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4)

8. What type of Detainee Operations training did you take part in prior to this rotation at Home Station? **(Did this include Level B Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)**? How did Home Station Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this rotation? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? (1.1, 1.4) (AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

*NO none*

9. Have you ever witnessed a unit/Soldier abusing a detainee (role player) (Either Active/Physical or Passive/Verbal, etc.) during a scenario in a rotation (even if they were fooling around)? Describe the event and what action was taken (Reporting requirements--What are the procedures for reporting them)? (1.1, 1.2.) (AR 190-8 para 3-6, theft of allowed personnel effects, insults, public curiosity DoD Directive 5100-77, dated 9 Dec, AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.)

*NO*

10. What have you observed concerning the interrogation of Detainees? Who interrogated and what were their MOSs? What are your responsibilities regarding the interrogation of Detainees? What do you do if "Other Government Agencies" (OGA request to interrogate your detainees? Have you and your Soldiers been trained on this? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6) (AR 190-8, para 2-1.a. (1) (d).) Prisoners may be interrogated in the combat zone. The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Interrogations will normally be performed by intelligence or counterintelligence personnel.)

*[Handwritten scribble]*

11. Why did your unit pick this particular site to place a Collection Point? Has this site been inspected by someone other than your unit (BDE or Higher)? What were the results? (1.7) (Ask Last, Not Critical.) (AR 190-8, para 3-2, b., Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate.)

*#18*

*- what to do at checkpoints, procedures, paperwork.*

*- NO call PTing*

*- no paperwork up the chain  
no battle drill what rotation*

*+ - Prud \**

*- Paperwork - units don't have correct paperwork!*

*- too long for units to process go thru the system.*

*\* - When paperwork is screwed up it takes the unit an extra 2-3 hours to process the Detainees. Loss of unit power*

*- Placement in or real world guidelines on detainees who are aggressive.*

PMO



# FORWARD (CO/BN/BDE) COLLECTION POINTS INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Unit \_\_\_\_\_  
Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
How Long in Current MOS/Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

1. Can you tell me what basic publications that you use to get doctrine and standards for Detainee Operations? Describe the basic principles of detainee operations and how you are applying them during this rotation. (1.1, 1.4) (AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40 I/R Operations are the basic/primary sources for doctrine and standards.)

*Geneva Conv.*

2. Describe the in processing for Detainees at this Collection Point? How are they subdued and by what means are they transported to the Collection Point? How long do Detainees typically stay here? How are they out-processed and where do they go? How are they transported to the permanent internment facility? (1.2, 1.5) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, Initial actions upon capture. AR 190-8, para 2-2, Evacuation and Care of EPW and RP.) **How do you COMMUNICATE w/ THE DETAINEES?**

*Established w/ STD.*

3. What logistical support do you receive to run this Collection Point? What are your resource shortfalls to run this operation? (1.5) (AR 190-8 para 1-4 g (2), Should include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry and bath.)

*Requested - through ~~EB~~ IN BN (Sgt)*

*Cots - porta-pot  
- MP pt abn - 1 sq for PSD, 2 sq at Colet, 1 1/2 sq for Portlet & air + recs*

4. Describe how you are able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this Collection Point. (Do you require outside assistance for the guard/security force)(1.1, 1.5, 1.7, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 6-10, Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be set up in each camp and rigidly enforced. Offensive acts against discipline will be dealt with promptly.)

*MPs + Recs*

5. Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for? **(Are they tagged with DD Form 2745)?** (1.2, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.)

---

---

---

---

6. What is your ROE? How were you and your Soldiers trained on ROE and how do you sustain this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (FM 3-19.40, para 10-9, 10-10, Appendix B, B-6 thru B-9, ROE considerations are discussed. Soldiers study and train in the use of ROE and discuss the ROE for their mission.)

---

---

---

---

7. What standards were used in setting up this Collection Point? What SOP do you use to set up and operate a site such as this? Is this part of your TACSOP? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4)

*new stts*

---

---

---

---

8. What type of Detainee Operations training did you take part in prior to this rotation at Home Station? **(Did this include Level B Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)** How did Home Station Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this rotation? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? (1.1, 1.4) (AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

---

---

---

---

*- paperwork is a problem w/ capturing units*  
*- No Law of War trng*  
*- Did EOW on the objectives no detainees ops*

9. Have you ever witnessed a unit/Soldier abusing a detainee (role player) (Either Active/Physical or Passive/Verbal, etc.) during a scenario in a rotation (even if they were fooling around)? Describe the event and what action was taken (Reporting requirements--What are the procedures for reporting them)? (1.1, 1.2,) (AR 190-8 para 3-6, theft of allowed personnel effects, insults, public curiosity DoD Directive 5100-77, dated 9 Dec, AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.)

*Treat w/ respect to cause a situation  
↓ try not to cause a situation  
to a hand of class  
control measures.*

10. What have you observed concerning the interrogation of Detainees? Who interrogated and what were their MOSs? What are your responsibilities regarding the interrogation of Detainees? What do you do if "Other Government Agencies" (OGA request to interrogate your detainees? Have you and your Soldiers been trained on this? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6) (AR 190-8, para 2-1.a. (1) (d).) Prisoners may be interrogated in the combat zone. The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Interrogations will normally be performed by intelligence or counterintelligence personnel.)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

11. Why did your unit pick this particular site to place a Collection Point? Has this site been inspected by someone other than your unit (BDE or Higher)? What were the results? (1.7) (Ask Last, Not Critical.) (AR 190-8, para 3-2, b., Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate.)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

*- Talked about chain of custody forms + sworn statements forms.  
- EPW tag. can't get hold of.*

**DA IG**

## FORWARD (CO/BN/BDE) COLLECTION POINTS INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Unit \_\_\_\_\_  
Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
How Long in Current MOS/Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

1. Can you tell me what basic publications that you use to get doctrine and standards for Detainee Operations? Describe the basic principles of detainee operations and how you are applying them during this rotation. (1.1, 1.4) (AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40 I/R Operations are the basic/primary sources for doctrine and standards.)

---

---

---

---

---

2. Describe the in processing for Detainees at this Collection Point? How are they subdued and by what means are they transported to the Collection Point? How long do Detainees typically stay here? How are they out-processed and where do they go? How are they transported to the permanent internment facility? (1.2, 1.5) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, Initial actions upon capture. AR 190-8, para 2-2, Evacuation and Care of EPW and RP.)

---

---

---

---

---

3. What logistical support do you receive to run this Collection Point? What are your resource shortfalls to run this operation? (1.5) (AR 190-8 para 1-4 g (2), Should include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry and bath.)

---

---

---

---

---

4. Describe how you are able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this Collection Point. **(Do you require outside assistance for the guard/security force)**(1.1, 1.5, 1.7, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 6-10, Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be set up in each camp and rigidly enforced. Offensive acts against discipline will be dealt with promptly.)

---

---

---

---

---

5. Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for? **(Are they tagged with DD Form 2745)?** (1.2, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.)

6. What is your ROE? How were you and your Soldiers trained on ROE and how do you sustain this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (FM 3-19.40, para 10-9, 10-10, Appendix B, B-6 thru B-9, ROE considerations are discussed. Soldiers study and train in the use of ROE and discuss the ROE for their mission.)

7. What standards were used in setting up this Collection Point? What SOP do you use to set up and operate a site such as this? Is this part of your TACSOP? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4)

8. What type of Detainee Operations training did you take part in prior to this rotation at Home Station? **(Did this include Level B Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)** How did Home Station Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this rotation? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? (1.1, 1.4) (AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

9. Have you ever witnessed a unit/Soldier abusing a detainee (role player) (Either Active/Physical or Passive/Verbal, etc.) during a scenario in a rotation (even if they were fooling around)? Describe the event and what action was taken (Reporting requirements--What are the procedures for reporting them)? (1.1, 1.2,) (AR 190-8 para 3-6, theft of allowed personnel effects, insults, public curiosity DoD Directive 5100-77, dated 9 Dec, AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.)

---

---

---

---

10. What have you observed concerning the interrogation of Detainees? Who interrogated and what were their MOSs? What are your responsibilities regarding the interrogation of Detainees? What do you do if "Other Government Agencies" (OGA request to interrogate your detainees? Have you and your Soldiers been trained on this? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6) (AR 190-8, para 2-1.a. (1) (d).) Prisoners may be interrogated in the combat zone. The use of physical or mental torture or any coercion to compel prisoners to provide information is prohibited. Interrogations will normally be performed by intelligence or counterintelligence personnel.)

---

---

---

---

11. Why did your unit pick this particular site to place a Collection Point? Has this site been inspected by someone other than your unit (BDE or Higher)? What were the results? (1.7) (Ask Last, Not Critical.) (AR 190-8, para 3-2, b., Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate.)

---

---

---

---

BDBS 4

- resource assets - trans ny.  
- will draw CL ~~IV~~ in theater

- no law of war TVG

IN units did detainee stay at FT Hood 5S+T

*Ble XO*  
*LTC 22 FEB 04*

**FSB CDR or BSA OIC (ASK ONLY IF CP IS IN BSA)**  
**FORWARD (CO/BN/BDE) COLLECTION POINTS**  
**INTERVIEW QUESTIONS**

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Unit \_\_\_\_\_  
Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
How Long in Current MOS/Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

1. As the BSA Commander what are your responsibilities concerning the EPW/Detainee Collection Point? How has your unit prepared for this mission? What is your relationship with the Collection Point OIC? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (DOD Directive 2310.1 provides that persons captured or detained by the U.S. Military Service shall normally be handed over for safeguarding to U.S. Army Military Police, or to detainee collecting points or other holding facilities and installations operated by U.S. Army Military Police as soon as practical. AR 190-8, para 1-5, a. (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of the conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of the U.S. forces until final release or repatriation.)

*direct gatherers*

2. What standards were used in setting up this Collection Point? What SOP do you use to set up and operate a site such as this? Is this in your TACSOP? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.8) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.8) ~~SECURE~~

3. Describe how you are able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this Collection Point. (1.1, 1.5, 1.7, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 6-10, Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be set up in each camp and rigidly enforced. Offensive acts against discipline will be dealt with promptly.) *AS THE BSA CDR, AREN'T YOU RESPONSIBLE FOR THE SECURITY OF THE BSA?*

4. What is your ROE? How were you and your Soldiers trained on ROE and how do you sustain this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (FM 3-19.40, para 10-9, 10-10, Appendix B, B-6 thru B-9, ROE considerations are discussed. Soldiers study and train in the use of ROE and discuss the ROE for their mission.)

5. What type of Detainee Operations training did you and your unit take part in prior to this rotation at Home Station? **(Did this include Level B Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.)** How did Home Station Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this rotation? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? (1.1, 1.4) (AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

- mls have probably classroom,

- have done Law of War Training

6. Have you ever witnessed a unit/Soldier abusing a detainee (role player) **(Either Active/Physical or Passive/Verbal, etc.)** during a scenario in a rotation **(even if they were fooling around)**? Describe the event and what action was taken? **(Reporting requirements--What are the procedures for reporting them.)** (1.1, 1.2) (AR 190-8 para 3-6, theft of allowed personnel effects, insults, public curiosity DoD Directive 5100-77, dated 9 Dec, AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.)

7. Why did your unit pick this particular site to place a Collection Point? Was it dictated in the BDE OPORD? Has this site been inspected by someone other than your unit (BDE or Higher)? What were the results? (1.7) **(Ask Last, Not Critical.)** (AR 190-8, para 3-2, b., Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate.)

8. What type of logistical support do you provide to the collection point? <sup>Do</sup> these requirements "tax" your unit? ~~more than~~ what logistical shortfalls do you have? What unit shortfalls do you have because of the collection point?

## Resource constraints

- conditions have to be same as US soldiers (potential)
- amount of detainees draws/squanders cbt power & away from mission & cbt assets

- How conducted cultural awareness ~~try~~ (to keep out of sight of family)
  - ↳ not sandbag heads
  - ↳ try to win hearts & minds of the people & not cbt ops.

~~GUARD~~

### FORWARD (CO/BN/BDE) COLLECTION POINTS INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Unit \_\_\_\_\_  
Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
How Long in Current MOS/Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

1. What type of Detainee Operations training did you take part in prior to this rotation at Home Station? (Did this include Level B Law of War and treatment of Detainees training.) How did Home Station Training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this rotation? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (AR 350-1 para 4-14 c (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5 (4) (C), DOD Directive 5100.77, All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity.

*M/S - 95C MTP no real thing*  
*- 2x W Soldiers - no thing whatsoever*      *↑*  
*Have not heard of any upcountry thing*

2. What is your ROE? How were you trained on ROE and how do you sustain this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4) (FM 3-19.40, para 10-9, 10-10, Appendix B, B-6 thru B-9, ROE considerations are discussed. Soldiers study and train in the use of ROE and discuss the ROE for their mission.)

*2x IN - Have to look at it, + can recite some of it but not most*

3. Describe the in-processing for Detainees at this Collection Point? How do you communicate with the detainees? How are they subdued and by what means are they transported to the Collection Point? How long do Detainees typically stay here? How are they out-processed, where do they go, and how are they transported? Where do you store Detainees' confiscated personal affects (if any) and how are they accounted for? (1.2, 1.5, 1.8) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.; AR 190-8, para 2-1, Initial actions upon capture. AR 190-8, para 2-2, Evacuation and Care of EPW and RP.)

*✓ →*  
*others, go through the process, but know*  
*no need to have an EPW tag*

4. Have you ever witnessed a unit/Soldier abusing a detainee (role player) (Either Active/Physical or Passive/Verbal, etc.) during a scenario in a rotation (even if they were fooling around)? Describe the event and what action was taken (Reporting requirements--What are the procedures for reporting them)? (1.1, 1.2,) (AR 190-8 para 3-6, theft of allowed personnel effects, insults, public curiosity DoD Directive 5100-77, dated 9 Dec, AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.)

rotational play  
min force reported

5. Has this site been inspected by someone other than your unit (BDE or Higher)? What were the results? (1.7) (Ask Last, Not Critical.) (AR 190-8, para 3-2, b., Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate.)

BDE Lt Col + CS M were here.

PM inspected in/out processing procedures.

PM - Maj in FOB

what were your overall responsibilities regarding detainee operations

MP CIV jails transporting between facilities

eg supplying rebuilding of mng'g training recruiting

every aspect TACON to CTF 7

### MP BDE COMMANDER INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

what not related to detention opnd ex CPA funded reqs needed to restore jails + prisons

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Unit \_\_\_\_\_

Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_

Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Country \_\_\_\_\_

CP Cropper visited 3 facilities where going to hold detainees 200 capacity for 72hr got up to 1000 detainees did [redacted] wkd for CPA not a good US rep b6-2

1. What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you require your subordinates to use for Detainee Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations.

FM Template of EPW

2. What MP units under your command operate US military controlled Internment Facilities? (Battalion and Company) How many Internment Facilities under U.S. Military Control, do you operate? Where are they positioned across the Theater? Have you visited any of DIV/BDE Collection Points? (1.3, 1.7, 2.1, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, Appendix D, Table D, Lists and provides details of MP organizations and their duties regarding internment facilities.) (FM 3-19.40, Ch 2, all MP commanders and staff members must be familiar with applicable ARs, Army directives, and international laws necessary for the successful operation of IR and confinement facilities.)

Was the force structure adequate? IF no what were shortfalls

320 EPW/IR  
324 CS  
100 EPW/IR  
724 EPW/IR  
530 CS  
115 CS  
400 EPW  
310 EPW  
744 EPW  
ignorance of requirements not enough resources 70% of force were police fireman etc wkd w/public w/te sigd: nandd

3. What are the policies on the establishment of Internment facilities? How do you ensure the units are operating these locations/facilities under the provisions of the Geneva Convention and AR 190-8 (ROE, Interrogation Techniques, general orders, humane treatment, etc)? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-1, Internment facilities will be established in the communications zone of each theater of operations for the purpose of receiving, accounting for, administering, and logistically supporting EPW/RP. Para 3-2 a. The operation of all EPW internment facilities is governed by the provisions of the Geneva Conventions. Para 3-2 b. The Theater commander remains responsible for the location of EPW facilities; detainees may be interned only in premises located on land and affording proper health and hygiene standards. Except in extreme circumstances, in the best interests of the individual, detainees will not be interned in correctional facilities housing military or civilian prisoners. Prisoners will not normally be interned in unhealthy areas, or where the climate proves to be injurious to them, and will be removed as soon as possible to a more favorable climate. Transit camps or collecting points will receive the same treatment as in permanent detainee camps. The internment facility will be marked with the letters 'PW' (Prisoner of War camp) and will be placed so they will be clearly visible from the air during the daytime. Other markings may be used when agreed to by the combatant commanders and approved by HQDA.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g. (Combatant Commanders, Task Force Commanders, and joint Task Force Commander have the overall responsibility for the EPW, CI, and RP program, operations, and contingency plans in the theater of operation involved to ensure compliance with international law of war. DoD Directive 2310.1 provides that persons captured or detained by the U S Military services shall normally be handed over for safekeeping

at Bucco sent 8000 detainees sent JAGs BLD refreshing

Did not establish

90 days have 15 facilities MP's in facilities train drags then MP's move to another DAIG

b6-2

selected

opnd, kept slipping

only 3 day was plan then delayed 3294

to U S Army Military Police, or to detainee collecting points or other holding facilities and installations operated by U S Military Police as soon as practical.)

*CPA dependent shipping to extent of not providing a bar of soap*

X4. Are your operations employing detainees for work? If so, what are the General policy and procedures for the Employment and Compensation of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, Para 7-1, b. & c., The CI will be employed so far as possible for the construction, administration, management, and maintenance of the CI Camps. The CI compensation procedures will be accomplished IAW AR 37-1.) AR 190-8, para 5-2, a. *Establishment*. A safety program for the CI will be established and administered in accordance with the policies prescribed in AR 385-10 and other pertinent safety directives. AR 190-8, para 7-5, The working conditions for the CI, to include protective clothing, equipment, and safety devices, will be at least as favorable as those prescribed for the civilian population of the occupied territory by the national laws and regulations and as provided for in existing practice. In no case will the working conditions for the CI be inferior to those for the civilian population employed in work of the same nature and in the same district.)

X5. Is there (or do you have) a policy on the ratio of guards to Detainees? If so, what is it? Is this standard being met? If not, what is the shortfall and how are your units managing the challenge? (**local sop**) (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, Appendix D, Table d-1 MP I/R Units, MP company (guard) TOE 19667L000, Assigned to I/R battalion, Duties Provides guards for EPWs, CIs, US military prisoners, DCs, and installations and facilities at an I/R facility. Is capable of securing 500 US military prisoners, 2000 EPWs, 2000 CIs, or 4,000 DCs in an I/R facility

*adequate only*  
*FFT*

*(b)(2)-3* *detainees to 1*

6. What is your detainee segregation policy? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.8, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1) ((EPWs, Females, Juveniles, Civilian Internees (to include those that are security threats, those that are hostile to coalition forces, and possible HVT/HVD, and Retained Persons, Criminals, etc.)) What can you tell me about the categories of Detainees that you are holding? What are they and what are the definitions of the different categories that your organizations detain? How are you organized to handle the different categories of Detainees (EPW, CI, HVD, OD, and refugees?) (AR 190-8, para 6-1, b. (4), CI shall be administered and housed separately from EPW/RP. Except in the case of families, female CI shall be housed in separate quarters and shall be under the direct supervision of women.) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category).

7. What is the minimum living space standard for each Detainee? Who set the provisions of minimum living space for Internment Facilities? **(when possible, consult the preventative medicine authority in theater for provisions of minimum living space and sanitary facilities).** ~~Has a preventative medicine expert given advice on this?~~ (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1, 2.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 6-1, b. (2) (3), The sleeping quarters shall be sufficiently spacious and well ventilated and the internees shall have suitable bedding and sufficient blankets, account being taken of the climate and the age, sex, and state of health of the internees. Internees shall have for their use, day and night, sanitary conveniences, which conform to the rules of hygiene and are constantly maintained in a state of cleanliness.) AR 190-8, para 3-4, e. When possible consult the preventive medicine authority in theater for provisions of minimum living space and sanitary facilities.

CPA layout plan

Was this adequate

CPA [redacted] + [redacted] replaced by [redacted] who told her he had seen duped

(b)(6)-2

Thought could meet based on CPA est & plan

informed IIG branches of delays in construction \$68M spent did not see the wk results  
cash opn very little control

8. Are the Corps of Engineers involved in any facility upgrades/improvements in Theater for Detainees? If so, what are some ongoing projects? What do you know of the Engineer Corps' Theater Construction Management System (TCMS). Were you aware that they have plans, specifications, and materiel requirements for Internment Facilities based on Detainee population? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 6-6. The Engineer Corps' Theater Construction Management System (TCMS) contains basic plans, specifications, and materiel requirements for I/R facilities based on the anticipated internee population. The plans can be easily modified for temperate, frigid, tropic, and desert climates. The TCMS also provides specifications and materiel requirements for the facilities when dimension and/or population requirements are supplied.)

9. Do you use Military Working Dogs (MWD) within detention facilities? (1.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, 5-74, The MWDs enhance the security and safety of an I/R facility. They can be used for patrolling and detecting explosives and narcotics.)

at Abu Ghraib CO1 [redacted] security bond + patrol in charge  
+ set up how to use dogs

(b)(6)-2

10. What <sup>was</sup> the current policy to grant conditional access to the International Red Cross/Crescent to Detainees? Has this always been the policy? Are they the only NGOs that have conditional access? If not, who are the other organizations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 5-1, a. (5), e. (1), The CI will be entitled to apply for assistance to the protecting powers, the International Committee of the Red Cross, approved religious organizations, relief

amnesty international tried to get access did I have 32 [redacted] C  
unfettered  
DAIG

societies, and any other organizations that can assist the CI. As individually determined by the theater commander, protected civilian persons who are detained as alleged spies or saboteurs or as persons under definite suspicion of activities hostile to the security of the United States as an occupying power, will be regarded as having forfeited rights of communication with the outside world under the Geneva Convention (GC) for reasons of military security. Such forfeiture will be viewed as an exceptional and temporary measure. Due to the seriousness of the charges, such persons will not be processed as ordinary CI. EPWs also have access IAW 190-8, para 3-16.)

11. Explain how medical information is kept on each individual Detainee? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 6-6, f. (1), The medical records and forms used for the hospitalization and treatment of U.S. Army personnel and for EPWs will be used for CI.)

*mostly files at processing*

12. What is your responsibility to the National Detainee Reporting Center (NDRC)? What is your relationship with the Theater Detainee Reporting Center (TDRC)? To the best of your knowledge, when were these centers stood up? Describe the Detainee Reporting System? (Software used, Data Base Management, Data Validation, Contingencies, Security and Privacy, etc.) Who has access? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.5, 2.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 1-8, a, b, and (1) The Branch PWIC functions as the field operations agency for the NPWIC. It is central agency responsible to maintain information on all EPW, CI, and RP and their personal property within an assigned theater of operations or in CONUS. b. The Branch PWIC serves as the theater repository for information pertaining to: (1) Accountability of EPW, CI, and RP and implementation of DOD policy

PWIC

*Deployed w Rde 138th out of Bragg*  
*It is supposed to do processing displaced by MAF [redacted] (Rde "person")*  
*at Bucca. She convinced R Hill didn't need PWIC (crossed out) so PWIC redeployed to Bragg*  
*considered bringing PWIC back staff convinced not to (not a priority)*

(S)(G)-Z

*B G Hill was BE Harpin's predecessor*

13. When are Detainees assigned Internment Serial Numbers (ISNs) (from point of capture to internment)? Are there any reasons why Detainees would not be assigned ISNs? (AR 190-8, para 6-2, d., Internment serial number (ISN). ISNs for each CI will be assigned according to the procedure set forth for EPW. The letters ACI@ will be substituted for AEPW@ e.g. US9AB-0001CI.) (AR 190-8, Appendix B discusses in detail ISNs.) FM 3-19.40, para 4-16. If the situation permits, the IRIC processes EPWs at division CPs and CHAs. Assign ISNs as early as possible. However, if an ISN is not assigned until Station 1 (see Table 4-1, page 4-3), use the capture tag number, the manifest number, or another control number until an ISN is assigned.

*at internment facility*

14. What are the policies and procedures for US Forces transferring detainees to other Coalition Forces/Host Nation Forces? Has this been done? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2) (AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(1) (Commanders will provide for an EPW, CI, and RP camp liaison and assistance program to ensure the protection of U S interests per the Geneva Conventions upon the capture and transfer of detainees to a host or other nations.)

*2. Amman 3 detainees Syrian Lebanese Jordanian*

15. What are the procedures that allow other United States Government Agencies (OGA) access to Detainees? Who is the approval authority? How much notice do they have to provide the chain of command? Do Detainees ever leave U.S. Military Control for interrogation? How about U.S. Military Police control to MI control? What is the process for turnover and accountability of the Detainee? What happens if a detainee is returned to U.S. Military Control from an OGA, and it is determined that abuse has occurred? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 3-68, The interrogation area accommodates an interrogator, captive, a guard, and an interpreter as well as furniture. Accountability procedures are implemented and required forms are available.) (FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property.)

16. How are interpreters (linguists/translators) integrated within the Detainee Detention system (within each facility)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.7, 3.1, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 4-6, Request interpreters from MI, PSOP, allied forces, or local authorities as necessary.)

17. What are your biggest issues concerning logistical, contractor, and interpreter support for Detainee Operations? (1.1, 1.5, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, para 7-101, Supply functions in a confinement facility are the same as those in other military units. However, stronger security measures are necessary to prevent certain supplies and equipment from falling into the hands of prisoners.)

18. What are your biggest issues concerning adequate facilities for Detainees? (1.1, 1.8, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 6-1, Discusses in detail, the standard for internment facilities for CIs.)

---

---

---

---

19. Can you describe the in-processing actions required for Detainees? What are some of the reasons that Detainees are not accepted to the internment facility? Are capturing units/subordinate units properly processing Detainees? If not, what are they doing wrong? **Is it administrative in nature or in the physically handling of Detainees?** (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, para 6-2, Discusses in detail, the administrative processing by MP units of CIs.) AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—\* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. \*Prepare DA Form 4137 for confiscated and impounded property. \* Prepare a receipt for currency and negotiable instruments to be signed by the captive and the receiver. Use cash collection vouchers so that the value can be credited to each captive's account. List currency and negotiable instruments on the captive's personal-property list, but treat them as impounded property. \* Keep the original receipt with the property during evacuation. Give the captive a copy of the receipt, and tell him to keep it to expedite the return of his property. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property. FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property. FM 190-8, para 6-2, c. (1) DA Form 4237-R will be prepared for each protected civilian processed in an occupied territory as a CI or dependent child.

---

---

---

---

20. What is the process to account for and dispose of weapons and contraband confiscated from Detainees? What happens to personal property? **(Is it disposed of/tagged along with the Detainee and is it stored properly and accounted for?)** Why is the DD Form 2745 (Capture Tag) not being used? What are units using in lieu of (if any)? **((Detainee Capture Card found in draft MTTP, Detainee Ops—this card does not require near as much data as DD 2745 ()). The CPA Apprehension Form helps offset the lack of info on the Detainee, however it is usually filled out in a single copy (not the 3 required)))** Who decided on the use of the Coalition Provisional Authority Apprehension Form and why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 2.1, 2.2, 4.1) (AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(3), (Commanders will collect and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment through theater logistics and EOD channels.) (FM 3-19.40 para 3-7 and 3-8, The Five Ss and T procedure is performed by the capturing unit. When a captive arrives at a division CP or a CHA, he is processed by the STRESS method.) (FM 3-19.40, para 5-32. The information flow begins when the prisoner is captured and a DD Form 2745 is initiated. The ISN, which is assigned upon arrival at a CHA

or an I/R facility, is the key to tracking CIs throughout the I/R system.) (FM 3-19.40 para4-12 (for EPWs) and para 5-28 (for CIs) "Store personal property in a temporary storage area..."AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee.) FM 3-19.40 para 3-14. Property Accountability. When seizing property from a captive—\* Bundle it or place it in a bag to keep it intact and separate from other captives' possessions. \*Prepare DA Form 4137 for confiscated and impounded property. \* Prepare a receipt for currency and negotiable instruments to be signed by the captive and the receiver. Use cash collection vouchers so that the value can be credited to each captive's account. List currency and negotiable instruments on the captive's personal-property list, but treat them as impounded property. \* Keep the original receipt with the property during evacuation. Give the captive a copy of the receipt, and tell him to keep it to expedite the return of his property. \*Have MI sign for property on DA Form 4137 and for captives on DD Form 2708. \*Return confiscated property to supply after it is cleared by MI teams. Items kept by MI because of intelligence value are forwarded through MI channels. \* Evacuate retained items with the captive when he moves to the next level of internment. \* Maintain controlled access to confiscated and impounded property. Property seized from a CI (AR 190-8, 6-3b), will be documented on the DA Form 4237-R. Use of the DA Form 4137 is not required. Property seized from an EPW/RP [AR 190-8, 2-2b(1)] will be documented on the DA Form 4137.

---

---

---

---

---

X21. Does the current force structure meet the requirements to run Internment Facilities? If not why? What recommendations can you can you provide? Do your units have what they need to accomplish the mission (**personnel/equipment**) without additional support? If not, explain? What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Detainee Operations and how would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine and accomplish differently? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations). (FM 3-19.40, Appendix D, Table D, Lists and provides details of MP organizations and their duties regarding internment facilities.)

---

---

---

---

---

22. What is the ROE concerning Detainees? How do you ensure that this ROE is being followed and understood by all Soldiers in your command that have any contact with Detainees? What is the policy to train on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U)

All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

23. What procedures are in place when a detainee in U S custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-10, When an EPW or RP in U.S. custody dies, the attending medical officer will immediately furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

24. What are the procedures for repatriation? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 3-12 thru 3-14, has details on repatriation.

*frustrated by release process LTG Sanchez wanted one release authority Her JAGs made recommendation to BG Karpinski*  
*dropped because stealing wire she released (b)(6)-2*  
*Col [redacted] BG Karpinski MG Frost*  
*JL review & recommended to SJA MPBde Cdr & C2*

25. What religious activities are permitted? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-8, Ch 1-5, g (1), (g), EPW, and RP will enjoy latitude in the exercise if their religious practices, including attendance at the service of their faith, on condition that they comply with the disciplinary routine prescribed by the military authorities. Adequate space will be provided where religious services may be held.)

*Christians vast majority were Muslims ummahs religious apt*  
*special food Khoran*

~~26. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-49 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of~~

command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

---

---

---

---

---

27. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, *e.* Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

---

28. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a

prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

29. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, *a.* Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

30. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *b.* War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: *g.* Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from

confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

---

---

---

---

31. What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. Election. At each camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers, International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. Duties. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

---

---

---

---

32. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. **(Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)** AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions.

---

---

---

---

33. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. **(Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude).** (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

---

---

---

---

---

34. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? **(Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)** 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

---

---

---

---

---

35. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

### ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to

remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

36. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

37. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

38. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 3307

190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

39. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

40. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. ) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

41. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For

Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

42. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution." \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

GITMO visit started getting off track after it  
Abu Ghraib was supposed to only be a temporary facility  
Abu Ghraib not hers to give under control of CPA

doMNV Frago put col (b)(6)-Z in charge of FOB (MG Fast did this)

800th MP Bde had the whole country

Theater level asset was put in Baghdad

Doctrine should not be for convenience of forces

CJTF-7

INTERROGATOR OIC/NCOIC

b6-g

Rank CPT Branch 41 Date: 3 MAR Unit [REDACTED] PIR  
Duty Position S-2 How Long in Job 8 months  
Interviewer [REDACTED] How Long in Country 5 months

1. What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you use to conduct interrogation Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1) AR 190-8, DoD Directive 5100.77, 1949 Geneva Convention, FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, FM 3-19.40, These are the primary source for standards and doctrine concerning Detainee Operations)

- SOP for Interrogation - in the works
- 1 trained
- 2 CJ
- 1 DA CIV TS CAT 2
- 2 DA CIV - SIGINT

2. How does the command ensure that interrogation Operations is conducted in compliance with the international Law of war? (OPORD/FRAGO, ROE, Interrogation Techniques, general orders, humane treatment, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g. (Combatant Commanders, Task Force Commanders, and joint Task Force Commander have the overall responsibility for the EPW, CI, and RP program, operations, and contingency plans in the theater of operation involved to ensure compliance with international law of war. DoD Directive 2310.1 provides that persons captured or detained by the U S Military services shall normally be handed over for safekeeping to U S Army Military Police, or to detainee collecting points or other holding facilities and installations operated by U S Military Police as soon as practical.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

- CAR 52 53, XO - SPOT CHECK SET in an Interrogation
- Before Deployment ROE SEX LAWS & CLASSROOM w FAC/LOW
- 5 5's & T & Humane Treatment

NA

3. Did you and your soldiers undergo Level B Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c. (2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

4. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did you and your soldiers receive prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee/interrogation Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee/interrogation Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD Directive 5100.77 (reference (f)) before an assignment to a foreign area where capture or detention of enemy personnel is possible.) (AR 350-1 para 4-14c.(2) and table G-1 Refresher training, dated 9 April 2003), Level B training is conducted in units for officers, warrant officers, NCOs and enlisted personnel commensurate with the missions of the unit. AR 190-8 para 1-5(4)(C DOD Directive 5100.77), All prisoners will receive humane treatment and that the following acts are prohibited murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. Prisoners will be protected against all acts of violence to include public curiosity. (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.)

Yes - w/ 16th MASH SOPS & Trained Soldiers  
 Criminal & Web Site  
 V  
 WHO SOPS  
 STY LAWS NOT ON TIC ALPHABET INCENTIVE

5. What training did you receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1) (DoD Directive 5100.77, para 5.5.1, The Secretaries of the Military Departments shall provide directives, publications, instructions, and training so that the principles and rules of law of war will be known to members of their respective Departments, the extent of such knowledge to be commensurate with each individual's duties and responsibilities.) ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE." AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternalization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternalization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP.

UNIT SOP - OJT & Guidance From BAF  
 Sustainment Talk - LPD twice on ROE

6. What procedures are in place to ensure your Soldiers do not violate the rules of engagement for the interment facility/collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-29, An MP commander ensures that soldiers understand use-of-force guidelines and the ROE established by higher headquarters for each mission. Because the use of force and ROE vary depending on the category of housed personnel and the operational environment, the commander develops SOPs that follow the guidance provided. He balances the physical security of force with mission accomplishment and the protection of deployed forces. ROE from CJCS ISO Iraqi operations dated 251600Z Apr 03 para 10 (U) All commanders will ensure their personnel are familiar with the law of armed conflict and with these ROE."

PUC UCDIC - Focus Point - TRAINS COMMANDS ON STDS  
 NO TOUCHING UNLESS ESCORT

7. What guidance or policies are there to ensure fraternization is not taking place between U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 a, The following acts will not be permitted: (1) Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EWP/RP.

*UWIT SOP*

*COURT LOG*

*TRAINING*

*DPSEC*

*N/A* 8. What training have you and your subordinates received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1) DoDD 2310.1 para 3-3.2 (The U.S. Military Services shall be given the necessary training to ensure they have knowledge of their obligations under the Geneva Conventions (references (b) through (e)) and as required by DoD enemy personnel is possible.) AR 190-8, paragraph 4(b-c) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence.)

9. What is the OIC/NCOICs overall role in detainee operation process? What involvement do the OIC/NCOICs have in the interrogation process of detainee operations? Do the OIC/NCOICs provide a means to validate detainee's information? Do the OIC/NCOICs provide input as to the disposition of the detainee? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (FM 34-52 page 2-12 Battalion S2 Controls Interrogation employed for temporary period at battalion level receives PIR, IR, and SIR from the supported battalion S2. This will ensure interrogators are fully oriented to the battalion's collection mission. In other instances, interrogators may be placed at brigade in an "on call" status, from which they can proceed to any of the subordinate battalions as circumstances warrant. Upon completion of a low-level, immediate-type interrogation, they can return to brigade and again become available for immediate employment. Commanders and S2s below brigade level who are unable to obtain interrogation support from higher echelons should include provisions in unit and staff standing operating procedures (SOPs) for the "tactical questioning" (not interrogation) of EPWs or detainees. They should identify assigned personnel for language capability. Interrogation personnel should provide training in the area of tactical questioning to designated S2 personnel. The potential for abuse of the EPW is greatest at the initial capture and tactical questioning phase. With the excitement and stress of the battlefield, it may become easy for unskilled personnel to resort to illegal techniques to elicit critical information. Instruction must stress the importance of the proper treatment of EPWs. Emphasize that the abuse of an EPW at the initial stage of contact often renders future interrogation futile. If you are engaged in, or supervising the tactical questioning of EPWs, you are responsible for

*NCOIC - Ensures tracking paperwork, property (PARASING)*

*Training Grounds*

*Unit's working conditions*

*Interrogation process - observes occasionally (PARASING)*

ensuring that EPWs are treated in accordance with the requirement of international and US law. Any tactical questioning conducted must be in response to the supported commander's PIR.)

TOP SECRET  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

10. Where are your screening sites located (where detainees are interrogated and screened)? Are these facilities adequate for your needs? Do you have enough interrogators for your operation needs? What are your personnel shortfalls? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 1.8) Local SOPs (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 2-9 At brigade level, EPWs can be detained in open fields, courtyards, gardens, jungle clearings, or similar sites if they are hidden from enemy observation. If necessary, these areas can be enclosed with barbed wire for more efficient EPW handling. Because EPWs seldom remain at a forward collecting point for more than a few hours, EPWs are not usually kept in a building or other shelter. Interrogation facilities at battalion and brigade are kept to a minimum. 2-10 Compared to brigade facilities, division interrogator facilities are expanded. When practicable, interrogations at division should be conducted in improvised interrogation rooms in buildings adjacent to the division collecting point. If possible, separate rooms should be available to permit several interrogations at once. 2-22) The EAC interrogation facility will normally be designated as the Theater Interrogation Facility (TIF). A TIF is staffed by US Army interrogators and analysts, with support from Air Force, Navy, Marine Corps, and other US national agencies as required. In a multinational operation, a combined interrogation facility (CIF) may be established with allied interrogation augmentation.)

IMPORT INITIAL INTERROGATION  
support ↑  
need more - when near detainees 11B scouts - SERE B label  
most @ one time = 14 detainees one per unit Trained other

11. What is the procedure on how to identify a detainee who may have intelligence information? Who performs this procedure? Are MPs involved in the decision-making? Are PIRs used as a basis for the identification of detainees of interest, personality lists used, etc? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 3-2) If time permits, screeners should question holding area personnel about the EPWs and detainees. Since these personnel are in almost constant contact with the EPWs and detainees, their descriptions of specific ones can help identify sources who might answer the supported commander's PIR and IR. Screeners should identify and note those EPWs and detainees whose appearance and behavior indicate they are willing to cooperate immediately or are unlikely to cooperate ever, Unless time is critically short, screeners should--personally observe the EPWs and detainees. Pay attention to rank and branch of service insignias, and condition of uniform and equipment. Carefully observe the behavior demonstrated by other EPWs and detainees. Look for things like attempts to talk to the guards, intentional placement in the wrong segregation group, or any overt signs of nervousness, anxiety. Or fright. Note any EPWs and detainees whose appearance or behavior indicates willingness to talk.)

3  
- mp on  
- identify  
- detainees  
- evidence  
- collection

scouts  
trained  
? other  
scout Trn  
C.D.S.

Co Cdr, Plt LR, Scout, SZ - on scene observations & known names

NO MP'S  
PIRS are BASIS

12. Have you personally observed the interrogation operations at this Facility to determine if your unit has the necessary support and supplies to run the facilities? If so, what did you find? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 1-4g(2), (Commanders will plan and procure logistical support to include: transportation, subsistence, personal, organizational and NBC clothing and equipment items, mail collection and distribution, laundry, and bath for DO. (FM 3-19.40,

Subort PSY OP Products  
WAKE them up  
PLAY music - Before & After Questioning  
METALLIC, COUNTRY

para 7-101, Supply functions in a confinement facility are the same as those in other military units. However, stronger security measures are necessary to prevent certain supplies and equipment from falling into the hands of prisoners.)

13. What control measures are you using to maintain discipline and security within the interrogation facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-6 (Measures needed to maintain discipline and security will be established in each camp/collection point and rigidly enforced. The camp commander will maintain records of disciplinary punishments. These records will be open to inspection by the protecting power. The following acts will not be permitted; Fraternization between EPW, RP and U.S. military or civilian personnel. Fraternization is defined as improper or intimate communications or actions between U.S. Armed Forces personnel and EPW/RP. Donating or receiving gifts or engaging in any commercial activity between persons in U.S. custody and U.S. personnel. Setting up of courts by detainees. Disciplinary powers will not be delegated to or exercised by EPW/RP. Punishment will not be administered by EPW/RP.)

*PDC NCIC*  
*Remoass TM used to provide security for TDET - interrogation*  
*3 persons*

14. How many people are authorized to be present in the room when interrogating/ screening a detainee? Under what circumstances are you required and authorized to have more people? (1.7) (no standard)

*4 if someone an observer*  
*2 guards put detainee into position (no COMPLAINT CLASS TRAINED NOT TO HIT Detainee)*

15. Are the personal effects of a detainee released to the interrogator or is the interrogator allowed to examine the items? (DOCUMENT HANDLING) (1.1, 1.2) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, page 4-4 The accountability phase begins at the time the document is captured. Original documents must not be marked, altered, or defaced in any way. Documents must be clearly tagged. The capturing unit attaches a capture document tag (DA Form 5976, Part CNOTE: Different tag. AR 190-8, para 2-1a(b) says use a DD Form 2745 and (d) says Part C is attached to property confiscated from the detainee.) to each document; multiple CEDs are bundled or bagged together. The capture data is always recorded on a captured document tag. The capture document tag should be assigned a sequential number at the first formal exploitation point, showing the nationality of the capturing force by national letters prescribed in STANAG 1059. The capturing unit will record the information as follows: Time document was captured, recorded as a DTG. Place document was captured, including the six-or-eight-digit coordinate, and description of the location of capture. Identify of the capturing unit. Identity of the source from whom the document was taken, if applicable. Summary of the circumstances under which the document was found. CED intelligence value will be determined and exploited as early as possible. The document must be forwarded immediately to higher headquarters. Custody of CEDs transfer (normally from the MP) to MI when MI identifies a document as having intelligence interest. When MI interest in an EPW-related CED stops, MI gives it back to the MP.)

*Yes*

16. Are you receiving sufficient information from the capture paperwork to properly conduct screenings and interrogations? Are the current requirements for documentation of a captured person sufficient or excessive? Did the changes in procedures as far as documenting captured person improve your ability to gather intelligence? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-3, The commander is responsible for the administrative processing of each internee. When processing is complete, he submits a DA Form 2674-R to the servicing internment/resettlement information center (IRIC), which function as the field operations agency for the national IRIC located in CONUS.) (AR 190-8, para 2-1, a. (1) (b) (c), All equipment, documents, and personal property confiscation during the search must be tagged and administratively accounted for by the capturing unit. DD Form 2745, Part C is attached to the property confiscated from the Detainee, so that it may later be matched to that Detainee to include the CJTF Directive on proper paperwork procedures)

*jos*

*Same difficulties - getting better  
UPDATE - EPW TAG INFORMATION is FROBER'S name, TRIBE  
OK.*

17. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? (what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of reward?)...observation report, paper trail audit) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) (FM 3-19-40, chapter 3/3--68) If a captive or his equipment or documents are removed from the receiving/processing line, account for them on DD Form 2708 and DA Form 4137. 3-68. The site is located where screeners can observe captives as they are segregated and processed. It is shielded from the direct view of captives and is far enough away that captives cannot overhear screeners' conversations. The site has an operation, administrative, and interrogation area. The interrogation area accommodates, a captive, a guard, and an interpreter as well as furniture. Lights are available for night operations. Accountability procedures are implemented and required forms are available.)

*TO: Escorted by Guards, Fleecuffed, Goggles  
From: Same w/m*

18. Describe the screening /background checks required prior to hiring interpreters. Are they trusted by U.S. Soldiers? (1.3, 1.7, 4.1) (FM 34-52, FM 3-19.40, para 4-6, Request interpreters from MI, PSOP, allied forces, or local authorities as necessary.)

*2 S2 Personnel ask questions regarding background - Run it thru CIA  
no one released to CIA  
Generally - Yes*

19. What is your perception of the contract interrogators training and capabilities to conduct proper interrogations of detainees? (1.4) (No Standards apply on perceptions.)

*N/A*

20. How are translators/linguists used during the screening/interrogation process? Do you trust the interpreter? How are MPs/Guards used during this process? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 2.1) (FM 34-52 Intelligence Interrogation, use of interpreter page 3-30 Interpreter briefing: Once the interrogator has chosen a method of interpretation, he must brief his interpreter. This briefing must cover current tactical situation, background information obtained on the source, specific interrogation objectives, method of interpretation to be used, the conduct of the interrogation. ) (use METT-T)

Verbatim translation & voice inflection  
Yes - trusted

21. Do counterintelligence agents conduct interrogations of detainees? What training have they received for conducting interrogations? What is their understanding of the laws of war as it pertains to interrogating detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5) (Counterintelligence agents are not authorized to interrogate detainees unless they are trained on FM 34-52, FM 27-10)

Yes - CI  
LINK. TAG  
Same twg as unit + indiv. section Talk From The Chief

22. What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Interrogation Operations? How would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Interrogation Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

180 Guidance - 72 hr rule diffent - need more flexibility

Need - 3 interpreters & 3 interpreters (one for each interrogator)  
- mp pit.

23. What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1) AR 190-8, paragraph 3-3a (20): Report allegations of criminal acts or war crimes committed by or against EPW/RP to the supporting element of the U.S. Army Criminal Investigation Command (USACIDC). Deaths resulting from other than natural causes will be investigated by USACIDC. Para 3-10 c: When an EPW or RP in US custody dies, the attending medical officer furnish the camp (or hospital) commander or other officer charged with their custody before death, the following information: (1) Full name of deceased. (2) ISN of deceased. (3) Date, place, and cause of death. (4) Statement that death was, or was not, the result of the deceased's own misconduct. (5) When the cause of death is undetermined, the attending medical officer will make a statement to that effect. When the cause of death is finally determined, a supplemental report will be made as soon as possible. e. The attending medical officer and the appropriate camp commander will complete a DA Form 2669-R (Certificate of Death). DA Form 2669-R will be reproduced locally on 8 1/2 by 11-inch paper. The form is located at the back of this regulation. This form is for the use of Army only. Enough copies of form will be made out to provide distribution as follows: (1) Original-information center. (2) Copy-information center (branch), if necessary. (3) Copy-The Surgeon General. (4) Copy-EPW or RP personal file. (5) The proper civil authorities responsible for recording deaths in the particular state if the EPW dies in the United States.

CHAIN of CMD NO REPLICATION  
LOCAL GROUPS - SURVIVAL  
Investigation (15-6)

24. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-48: Personnel assigned or attached to I/R facilities are trained on the care and control of housed personnel. They are fully cognizant of the provisions of the Geneva and UN Conventions and applicable regulations as they apply to the treatment of housed personnel. A formal training program should include stress management techniques. FM 8-51, Appendix D, D-2 f (3): Combat stress control units should provide routine mental health consultation to EPW confinement facilities. This should include: stress control advice to the command regarding the stressors of US Army MP personnel and any allied or coalition personnel working at the confinement facility; individual evaluation and intervention for guards or prisoners when indicated. AR 190-8, Paragraph 1-5, (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ).

CHAPLAIN

NO PSYCHIATRIST HERE => GO TO BAT

25. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-40 para 2-1, Military and civilian personnel assigned to or accompanying a DoD Component know that they shall report reportable incidents through their chain of command and that such reports also may also be made through other channels, such as the military police, a judge advocate, or an Inspector General.) AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident.

Yes

SOLDIERS KNOW

26. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs.

At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*Yes.*  
*Go to next higher or TAG or JAG*

27. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*Chain of command, seek guidance, follow up*

28. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences

of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*ADD UNDER Inspection to include*

29. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C, Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and without adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

*Trained to report  
IG cases give to leadership*

30. What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1) AR 190-8, para 5-1, g. Appeals and periodic review of security internment cases. (1) Appeals. The CI who are interned for imperative security reasons will be accorded the right to appeal the order directing their internment. Such appeals will be decided with the least possible delay by a board of officers. Appeals will be decided only on the grounds of the existence or nonexistence of imperative security reasons requiring the internment of the protected person. 6-4. Internee Committee a. Election. At each

camp and branch camp, CI will be elected by secret written ballot to the Internee Committee. This committee is empowered to represent the camp to the protecting powers; International Committee of the Red Cross, or other authorized relief or aid organizations and U.S. military authorities. e. Duties. (3) (c) The presentation and transmittal of petitions and complaints to the appropriate authorities in proportion to the kind of labor performed. 6-9. Complaints and requests to camp commanders and protecting power, a. Persons may make complaints or requests to the camp commander, who will try to resolve the complaints and answer the requests. If the CI are not satisfied with the way the commander handles a complaint or request, they may submit it in writing, through channels, to HQDA, ODCSOPS (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. b. Persons exercising the right to complain to the protecting power about their treatment and camp may do so—(1) By mail. (2) In person to the visiting representatives of the protecting power. (3) Through their Internee Committee. c. Written complaints to the protecting power will be forwarded promptly through HQDA (DAMO - ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400. A separate letter with the comments of the camp commander will be included. Military endorsements will not be placed on any CI communications. d. If a protecting power communicates with a CI camp commander about any matter requiring an answer, the communication and commander's reply will be forwarded to HQDA (DAMO-ODL) NPWIC, WASH DC 20310-0400, for proper action. e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.

---



---



---



---

31. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) AR 600-20 Command Policy 2-1. Chain of Command a. The chain of command assists commanders at all levels to achieve their primary function of accomplishing the unit's assigned mission while caring for personnel and property in their charge. A simple and direct chain of command facilitates the transmittal of orders from the highest to the lowest levels in a minimum of time and with the least chance of misinterpretation. b. Commanders delegate sufficient authority to soldiers in the chain of command to accomplish their assigned duties, and commanders may hold these soldiers responsible for their actions. *Getting accurate intel*

---



---



---



---

32. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7) FM 10-1, Ch. 7, para. 3, "Tactical Vision. A primary QMC focus at the tactical level will continue to be on sustainment of the soldier. Each company-sized unit will have two cooks and a small, state-of-the-art field kitchen. This provides a limited capability to prepare or heat meals and supplements. An improved containerized capability for providing responsive laundry and shower support well forward on the battlefield must be developed. Frontline soldiers require brief respites from the rigors associated with combat. A facility complex (Force Provider) will be available in which they can shower, clean their clothes, eat hot meals, and rest in an environmentally controlled shelter.

*Very good - getting better  
new tents, ground, stoves  
some A/C i dont need generators*

33. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) 1 AR 600-20 • 13 May 2002 1-5. Command, b. Elements of command. c. The commander is responsible for establishing leadership climate of the unit and developing disciplined and cohesive units. This sets the parameters within which command will be exercised and, therefore, sets the tone for social and duty relationships within the command. (1) Commanders and other leaders committed to the professional Army ethic promote a positive environment. If leaders show loyalty to their soldiers, the Army, and the Nation, they earn the loyalty of their soldiers. If leaders consider their soldiers' needs and care for their well-being, and if they demonstrate genuine concern, these leaders build a positive command climate. (2) Duty is obedient and disciplined performance. Soldiers with a sense of duty accomplish tasks given them, seize opportunities for self-improvement, and accept responsibility from their superiors. Soldiers, leader and led alike, work together to accomplish the mission rather than feed their self-interest.

*very good command climate - good leaders*  
*OPT Camp - degraded morale*

34. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? AR 190-8, 1-5. General protection policy a. U.S. policy, relative to the treatment of EPW, CI and RP in the custody of the U.S. Armed Forces, is as follows: (1) All persons captured, detained, interned, or otherwise held in U.S. Armed Forces custody during the course of conflict will be given humanitarian care and treatment from the moment they fall into the hands of U.S. forces until final release or repatriation. (2) All persons taken into custody by U.S. forces will be provided with the protections of the GPW until some other legal status is determined by competent authority. (3) The punishment of EPW, CI and RP known to have, or suspected of having, committed serious offenses will be administered IAW due process of law and under legally constituted authority per the GPW, GC, the Uniform Code of Military Justice and the Manual for Courts Martial. (4) The inhumane treatment of EPW, CI, RP is prohibited and is not justified by the stress of combat or with deep provocation. Inhumane treatment is a serious and punishable violation under international law and the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ). b. All prisoners will receive humane treatment without regard to race, nationality, religion, political opinion, sex, or other criteria. The following acts are prohibited: murder, torture, corporal punishment, mutilation, the taking of hostages, sensory deprivation, collective punishments, execution without trial by proper authority, and all cruel and degrading treatment. c. All persons will be respected as human beings. They will be protected against all acts of violence to include rape, forced prostitution, assault and theft, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, and reprisals of any kind. They will not be subjected to medical or scientific experiments. This list is not exclusive. EPW/RP are to be protected from all threats or acts of violence. d. Photographing, filming, and video taping of individual EPW, CI and RP for other than internal Internment Facility administration or intelligence/counterintelligence purposes is strictly prohibited. No group, wide area or aerial photographs of EPW, CI and RP or facilities will be taken unless approved by the senior Military Police officer in the Internment Facility commander's chain of command. e. A neutral state or an international humanitarian organization, such as the ICRC, may be designated by the U.S. Government as a Protecting Power (PP) to monitor whether protected persons are receiving humane treatment as required by the Geneva Conventions. The text of the Geneva Convention, its annexes, and any special agreements, will be posted in each camp in the language of the EPW, CI and RP.

*NOT IN THIS UNIT*

*Detainee Released so that he could return to pockets toward*

*15-6 - unsubstantiated*  
*- Rec = grounds out at fault*  
*11 1 2002 10:00 am*

---

---

---

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

35. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

36. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

37. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) (AR 190-40, Appendix B, Category 1 Reportable Serious Incidents, B-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: b. War crimes, including mistreatment of enemy prisoners of war, violations of the Geneva Conventions, and atrocities. B-2. Any other incident the commander determines to be of immediate concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-40, Appendix C Category 2, Reportable Serious Incidents, C-1. Actual or alleged incidents involving the following: g. Incidents involving prisoners or detainees of Army confinement or correctional facilities to include escape from confinement or custody, disturbances which require the use of force, wounding or serious injury to a prisoner, and all prisoner deaths. C-2. Any other incident that the commander determines to be of concern to HQDA based on the nature, gravity, potential for adverse publicity, or potential consequences of the incident. AR 190-8, 5-1. General protection policy—civilian internee, a. Treatment. (1) No form of physical torture or moral coercion will be exercised against the CI. This provision does not constitute a prohibition against the use of minimum force necessary to effect compliance with measures authorized or directed by these regulations. (2) In all circumstances, the CI will be treated with respect for their person, their honor, their family rights, their religious convictions and practices, and their manners and customs. At all times the CI will be humanely treated and protected against all acts of violence or threats and insults and public curiosity. In all official cases they will be entitled to a fair and regular trial as prescribed by this regulation. (3) The CI will be especially protected against all acts of violence, insults, public curiosity, bodily injury, reprisals of any kind, sexual attack such as rape, forced prostitution, or any form of indecent assault. (4) The CI will be treated with the same consideration and with-out adverse distinction based on race, religion, political opinion, sex, or age. AR 190-8, para 6-9, e. Any act or allegation of inhumane treatment or other violations of this regulation will be reported to HQDA (DAMO-ODL), WASH DC 20310-0400 as a Serious Incident Report. Reporting instructions in AR 190-40 will be used.)

38. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard)

39. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive

Mental Health / Surgeon provide help prior to deployment

assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel. ) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

40. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-51, para 11-5. Prevention of Misconduct Stress Behaviors. The measures which reduce battle fatigue and prevent battle fatigue casualties should also help reduce the incidence of misconduct stress behaviors. However, additional actions also need to be practiced consistently by leadership at all echelons and by buddies at the small unit level. FM 22-51, para 1-3, Stress control requires special involvement from direct (small unit) leaders. The responsibility extends up through the organizational leaders and their staffs (both officers and noncommissioned officers [NCOs]) at all echelons. Appendix A describes combat stress risk factors and prescribes leaders' actions to control them. Leaders, staffs, and individual soldiers all receive assistance from the supporting chaplains, the medical personnel, and combat stress control/mental health personnel (see Appendix B for information pertaining to combat stress control units). If any link in the chain of responsibility is weak, it is the responsibility of the other members of the chain to strengthen it. FM 8-51, para 1-1, b. Responsibility For Stress Control. Control of stress is the commander's responsibility (see FM 22-51) at all echelons. The commander is aided in this responsibility by the noncommissioned officer (NCO) chain of support; the chaplaincy; unit medical personnel; general, principal, and special staff, and by specialized Army CSC units and mental health personnel.

*CIAA Lecture - FBI movie  
Per to P214,  
Miss Selena Prigent*

---

---

---

---

41. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution."

*Communications - email, phone calls*

---

---

---

---

Chaplain  
INTERVIEW QUESTIONS

b6-2

Rank CPT Branch ARMY Date: 22 MAR Unit MI  
Duty Position BN Chaplain How Long in Job May 2003  
How Long in Current MOS MAR 97 Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_  
How long have you been in Country Jan 2003

1. Are Detainees allowed to practice their religion? Is there a chaplain available to minister to the detainees? Is the chaplain a Retained Personnel, US Forces chaplain, or a civilian? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

? told not to get involved w/ it

2. What are your unit ministry team's responsibilities as part of the cadre for the detainees at this collection point / internment facility? (Looking for contraband the detainee might have hidden in their Koran?) (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

we NOT done anything for detainees asked about that from start.

Koran ?

3. What are the procedures to bring local religious clergy members into the collection point or facility to help ministry to detainees?

there was a priest was permitted to see an individual from his parish, about summer time came a # of times found weapons under priest altar and stopped him from returning.

4. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

yes! -> BC, -> DIV. chaplain

5. Has any service member spoken with you about abusing detainees or seeing detainees being abused? If yes, can you provide details without violating your privilege information / confidentiality status between you and the service member? (We do not want names). (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

*No! if anyone did would report to BC.  
D. had been provided a  
dinner room - tea for D.*

*Soldiers had to give up own heater, furniture  
for D.*

6. How many times have you heard about detainees being abused or mistreated? What did you hear? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

*[This section is crossed out with a large diagonal line]*

7. Have you made the Chain of Command aware of these allegations of abuse and have you seen the Chain of Command do anything about correcting detainee abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

*[This section is crossed out with a large diagonal line]*

8. What is your feeling on how Detainees are being treated? No standard. Personnel observations and feelings. (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

*we are doing the best that could possibly  
be done. D. all are do to lack of  
resources.  
not enough room but no one know  
how many would be taken.*

9. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role).

*Interrogate,  
would have liked to have a broader role  
w/ D. when there were things they  
were not sure about they would ask  
d would get, answer, asked different*

for soldiers did all possible to make  
rel services available. various times  
when at dif to counsel soldiers on problems  
they felt better after that.

Counseling had to do with other  
issues in their lives and not DIF,  
some were pretty stress out!  
still very responsible even though.

10. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

have very busy days, ~~to go~~ all over Baghdad to offer services. VISIT 25 units in three weeks. Living are OK! here living accommodation not as good as other FOB, but more secure, freedom of movement. All soldier input was included in how FOB should look.

11. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

good command climate! Morale very from place to place. (leaving) High @ this time. Aug got to feel that it would wear on at low at this time. lack of movement freedom has big impact on morale.

12. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit

No!

### ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_ (grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

13. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

14. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

15. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

16. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

17. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

18. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

19. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

---

(b)(6)-2

GUARD FORCE (NCO)  
COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY  
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

Rank SERJANT Branch SOF M1 State/Component ARMY Active Date 23 MAR  
Unit \_\_\_\_\_ Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job \_\_\_\_\_  
Interviewer \_\_\_\_\_

1. How did you prepare yourself and your Soldiers to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPORD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate an I/R facility or Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

did detainee trng, how to process (two minute drill)  
(two weeks ago)  
SOP, FM 17-40 / hip pocket on DO several times.

2. Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. What is your plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

Law of war/OC trng by Jm Ldr.  
Bdr trng by RSB

3. What policies/procedures does your unit have in place to support the U. S. policy relative to the humane treatment of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

4. Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. (For Permanent Internment Facilities only) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4)

we intg/meds are here,  
watch these tables to ensure that meds are taken.

5. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

6. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the internment facility/collection point? What guidance or policies do you have to ensure fraternization is not taking place between U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4,1.6, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

---

Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties (5Ss & T)) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

7. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

8. Describe the training you received during your last Military Institutional School (BNCOC/ANCOC) in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

*Riot Control, refresher courses.*

*2-3 days on how to proper procedure for handling  
DC.*

9. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/internment facility? Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used in the camps? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

10. What control measures are your unit using to maintain discipline and security in the collection point/internment facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

11. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? What procedures are in place to process personnel, equipment, and evidence?(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

(a) What is your ratio of guards to detainees in your collection point/internment facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

12. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, females, juveniles and refugees)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1)

---

---

---

---

(a) What is the number of personnel needed to escort prisoners internally and externally? (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7)

---

---

---

---

What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? What are the procedures for transferring Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

---

13. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? (in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

14. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/internment facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/internment facility? If you do not use MP teams, what forces are required to operate the Collection Point (guard, security etc)? Do you have any shortfalls in performing the Collection Point mission? How does this affect your doctrinal mission? How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12/24 hours impacting on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3)

---

---

---

---

---

15. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this internment facility/collection point. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

---

---

---

---

---

16. How do you maintain a high state of discipline with your Soldiers to enhance the internal and external security of the internment facility/Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6

---

---

---

---

---

---

17. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. (1.8, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

18. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C<sup>2</sup>)? What problems do you have? How do you overcome them? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)

---

---

---

---

19. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities—12/24 hours is the standard)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8))

---

---

---

---

20. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8))

---

---

---

21. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? (i.e., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency)

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

22. Describe your lighting systems at the Facility/Collection Point (how does it affect security) . How about heating during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures are in place? (1.8)

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

How are Detainee complaints and requests to the camp commander processed? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

23. What are your shortcomings/problems in feeding the population? What is the menu of the population? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 6-14. If dining facilities don't exist, then Detainees are to be fed MREs.)

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

24. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? What about the number of personnel to control the detention operation in regards to riot control? (1.1, 1.7, 2.1)

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

25. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

*Batteries Blindfold*

*Soap / tooth brushes for D's.*

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

26. What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? What major shortfalls has the unit encountered in regard to materiel and supply distribution? (1.5)

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

27. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing to move detainees during the operation? (1.5, 2.1)

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

28. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the Detainee camps? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

29. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (**Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical**)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

PSG →

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

30. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

31. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6,

4.1 \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

32. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6,

4.1 \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

33. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6,

4.1 \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

34. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

35. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

41. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

42. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

---

---

---

---

---

43. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

44. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONAIRE) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

(S)(C)-2

~~ADJ~~ DIR

GUARD FORCE (NCO)  
COLLECTION POINT & INTERNMENT FACILITY  
SENSING SESSION QUESTIONS

23 MAR

Rank \_\_\_\_\_ Branch \_\_\_\_\_ State/Component \_\_\_\_\_ Date \_\_\_\_\_  
Unit 201 MI Duty Position \_\_\_\_\_ How Long in Job 3 MOS.  
Interviewer [redacted] (S)(C)-2

check the news notes  
[scribble]  
[scribble]

1. How did you prepare yourself and your Soldiers to become familiar with and understand the applicable regulations, OPOD/FRAGOs directives, international laws and administrative procedures to operate an I/R facility or Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

By law enforcement training -

collection points etc

couple of days on DD  
SOP used.

2. Did you and all of your Soldiers undergo Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. What is your plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

1 hour Block

19-40

in service training  
as time permitted.

ARL-190-8

3. What policies/procedures does your unit have in place to support the U. S. policy relative to the humane treatment of Detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

4. Does your unit have a formal training program for the care and control of Detainees? Describe what it includes. (For Permanent Internment Facilities only) (1.1, 1.2, 1.4)

Training by AUSA.

5. What training did your unit receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1)

MP School teaches ROE

USE OF RIOT BATTONS, EMPLOYED

VOICE, HANDS, STICK, ~~BLIND~~, BANG

6. What procedures do you have in place to ensure Soldiers understand the use of force and rules of engagement for the interment facility/collection point? What guidance or policies do you have to ensure fraternization is not taking place between U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

weekly training. NONE

TRAINING

Describe the training the guard force received to prepare them for their duties (5Ss & T) How does your unit conduct sustainment training for Detainee Operations in Theater? How often does this occur and please describe it? When did your unit last conduct this training? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

NO, never trained

7. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did your unit conduct prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee Operations for this deployment? What are your unit's strengths and weaknesses? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

Basic course

8. Describe the training you received during your last Military Institutional School (BNCOC/ANCOC) in handling/processing Detainees. How was it helpful in preparing you for Detainee Operations? How would you improve the training at the schoolhouse? (1.1, 1.4)

Riot control -

NO SS & T

ONE Deep EPOW -

improve)

9. What are some of the basic operations of the collection point/internment facility? Is there a copy of the Geneva Convention posted in the detainee's home language within these camps? Are camps segregating Detainees by nationality, language, rank, and sex? How are captured Medical personnel and Chaplains being used in the camps? What provisions are in place for the receipt and distribution of Detainee correspondence/mail? Are the daily food rations sufficient in quantity or quality and variety to keep detainees in good health? Are personal hygiene items and needed clothing being supplied to the Detainees? Are the conditions within the camp sanitary enough to ensure a clean and healthy environment free from disease and epidemics? Is there an infirmary located within the camp? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

CPT - search trucks, evidence.

med screen. 14 days no further

med if longer

10. What control measures are your unit using to maintain discipline and security in the collection point/internment facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

They just comply.

11. What procedures are in place to account for and dispose of captured enemy supplies and equipment? What procedures are in place to process personnel, equipment, and evidence?(1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

4(37) chain of custody. Sign out individual pieces -

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
(a) What is your ratio of guards to detainees in your collection point/internment facility? Is this ratio the proper mix for you to perform your mission? If not, what are the shortfalls? Why are their shortfalls? How do these shortfalls impact your mission? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
12. How are you organized to handle the different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD, females, juveniles and refugees)? Do you maintain a separate site for sick or wounded Detainees? If so where is it and how does your unit maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees there? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 2.1, 3.1)

NO present

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
(a) What is the number of personnel needed to escort prisoners internally and externally? (i.e. for medical, evacuation, etc.)? (1.1, 1.7)

2-1 (b)(2)-3

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
What are the procedures for transporting and evacuating detainees? What are the procedures for transferring Detainees from the collection points to US Military controlled detention facilities? How is the transfer of Detainees handled between different services? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

4(3) 624 to Abu

NO emergency plan

13. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the collection points/internment facility to Military Intelligence/OGA personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur with the detainee? (in processing, medical screening, suicide watch, observation report DD Form 2713?, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

---

---

---

---

---

---

14. What MP units (guards, escort, detachments) do you have at your disposal to operate and maintain this collection point/internment facility? What non-MP units are you using to help operate this collection point/internment facility? If you do not use MP teams, what forces are required to operate the Collection Point (guard, security etc)? Do you have any shortfalls in performing the Collection Point mission? How does this affect your doctrinal mission? How long are you holding Detainees at the collection point? Is holding the detainees longer than the 12/24 hours impacting on your units' ability to perform its mission? Why? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3)

QRF, MI helps out.  
Medical

15. Describe how this unit is able to maintain the security and safeguarding of Detainees at this internment facility/collection point. Describe your security requirements. (What are your clear zones? How do your Guard Towers permit an unobstructed view of the clear zone and how do they allow for overlapping fields of fire? Describe your perimeter security. (1.1, 1.2, 1.8, 2.1) FM 3-19.40, paragraph 2-1, An MP battalion commander tasked with operating an I/R facility is also the facility commander. As such, he is responsible for the safety and well being of all personnel housed within the facility. Since an MP unit may be tasked to handle different categories of personnel (EPW, CI, OD refugees, and US military prisoner), the commander, the cadre, and support personnel must be aware of the requirements for each category.

---

---

---

---

---

---

16. How do you maintain a high state of discipline with your Soldiers to enhance the internal and external security of the internment facility/Collection Point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6)

---

---

---

---

17. Does this facility include Sally Ports? Describe the system in place. (1.8, 4.1)

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

18. What do you have in place for communications (between guards/towers and the TOC/C<sup>2</sup>)? What problems do you have? How do you overcome them? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 1.8)

(b)(2)-3 [redacted] in tower @ BC & Servey

1-28  
7-50

19. Describe the latrine facilities for Detainees' use (do they have access to it day and night and does it conform to the rules of hygiene and do females have separate facilities). How are they cleaned and how often and by whom? Where do they bathe and conduct other personal hygiene (this will depend how long it takes to evacuate Detainees to U.S. Military Controlled Detention Facilities—12/24 hours is the standard)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8))

Porta-Jon as needed.

20. How do the Detainees receive fresh water (Bottled water or Lister bag)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8))

Bottles they keep and get new

21. Can you give some examples of contraband? What are the procedures when you find contraband?? (i.e., Knives, Narcotics, weapons, currency)

no weapons food contraband

22. Describe your lighting systems at the Facility/Collection Point (how does it affect security) . How about heating during the winter? What fire prevention/safety measures are in place? (1.8)

Surround lighting

How are Detainee complaints and requests to the camp commander processed? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Get guard attention  
indep.

23. What are your shortcomings/problems in feeding the population? What is the menu of the population? (1.1, 1.2, 1.8; 4.1) (FM 3-19.40, paragraph 6-14. If dining facilities don't exist, then Detainees are to be fed MREs.)

None they just don't like it.

24. What problems, if any, do you feel the unit has regarding manning or personnel resourcing in conducting Detention Operations? What about the number of personnel to control the detention operation in regards to riot control? (1.1, 1.7, 2.1)

enough can get more.  
rotate units.

25. What personal equipment is the unit experiencing as a shortfall concerning detainee operations, (i.e., restraints, uniforms, CIF items, weapons, etc.)? (1.5)

Batteries, eye cts resupply, capture units  
soap cts.

26. What types of supplies is greater in-demand for the unit during detainee operations? And are these items regularly filled? What major shortfalls has the unit encountered in regard to materiel and supply distribution? (1.5)

Basic supplies, soap batteries

27. What transportation problems is the unit experiencing to move detainees during the operation? (1.5, 2.1)

28. What safety programs/policies are currently being used in the Detainee camps? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

29. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

Can talk to my leadership chaplain

Observation or peers.

30. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

31. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6,

4.1

*yes, use chain of command*

32. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6,

4.1

33. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6,

4.1

34. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

35. What systems are in place for detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

41. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)

Support unit

42. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

improved

43. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?)

my status on top observe.  
low morale might lead to abuse but we can't.

44. Please provide by show of hands if you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit? (Those that raise their hands, need to be noted and interviewed individually afterwards using the ABUSE QUESTIONAIRE)

none here

more corrections detention focused  
wish we had Charlie training.

Females

---

Drop off should take their  
time, no other missions.

Evidence accountability specialized.

---

outside units training on collection  
and documentation of evidence.

---

using CPA Form.

---

MI takes handwritten proper info

INTERROGATOR OIC/NCOIC

Rank CW3 Branch 351B Date: 24 MAR Unit B/501 3rd MI  
Duty Position OIC How Long in Job  
Interviewer How Long in Country 7 months

1. What references/standards/publications/SOPs do you use to conduct interrogation Operations? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1, 4.1)

-FRAGO by CJTF-7 on IATS process  
-SOP read & signed

2. How does the command ensure that interrogation Operations is conducted in compliance with the international Law of war? (OPORD/FRAGO, ROE, Interrogation Techniques, general orders, humane treatment, etc) (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

via command inspection

3. Did you and your soldiers undergo Level B Law of War training prior to deployment? Explain what training occurred. Is there a plan to train new Soldiers (replacements) to the unit? Did this training include the treatment of Detainees? Explain. (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

yes/ IRT, Biop

4. What Home Station/Mob Site Training did you and your soldiers receive prior to deployment to help your unit prepare for Detainee/interrogation Operations? Describe it. How did the training prepare you to conduct Detainee/interrogation Operations for this deployment? How did this training distinguish between the different categories of Detainees (EPWs, RPs, CIs, etc.)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 4.1)

5. What training did you receive on the established Rules of Engagement (ROE)? How often does this occur? Does this training include Rules of Interaction (ROI)? (1.4, 4.1)

yes again two months ago. Convey brief each time.

6. What procedures are in place to ensure your Soldiers do not violate the rules of engagement for the interment facility/collection point? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

SOP - Leadership over sight soldiers of observe each other.

7. What guidance or policies are there to ensure fraternization is not taking place between U.S military personnel and the detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 4.1)

only inter can go talk w/ D. any time

8. What training have you and your subordinates received to ensure your knowledge of DO is IAW the provisions under the Geneva Convention? (1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 4.1)

CJTP-7 letter to twice since Sep  
frags in late Jan

9. What is the OIC/NCOICs overall role in detainee operation process? What involvement do the OIC/NCOICs have in the interrogation process of detainee operations? Do the OIC/NCOICs provide a means to validate detainee's information? Do the OIC/NCOICs provide input as to the disposition of the detainee? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

come in morning to see what new D's have arrived. priority intg. see every report prior to submission  
yes recommend disp of D.

10. Where are your screening sites located (where detainees are interrogated and screened)? Are these facilities adequate for your needs? Do you have enough interrogators for your operation needs? What are your personnel shortfalls? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 1.8)

not adequate. not enough Interpreters

11. What is the procedure on how to identify a detainee who may have intelligence information? Who performs this procedure? Are MPs involved in the decision-making? Are PIRs used as a basis for the identification of detainees of interest, personality lists used, etc? (1.1, 1.2, 2.1)

D packets, screening. INTG performs  
make final.  
Bde PIR

12. Have you personally observed the interrogation operations at this Facility to determine if your unit has the necessary support and supplies to run the facilities? If so, what did you find? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5, 4.1)

could use one more I/O room.

13. What control measures are you using to maintain discipline and security within the interrogation facility? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

Guards keep eye on confessions if I/O's have control.

14. How many people are authorized to be present in the room when interrogating/ screening a detainee? Under what circumstances are you required and authorized to have more people? (1.7) (no standard)

Max 5 were into/CO.  
5-2 on T way out.

15. Are the personal effects of a detainee released to the interrogator or is the interrogator allowed to examine the items? (DOCUMENT HANDLING) (1.1, 1.2)

yes

16. Are you receiving sufficient information from the capture paperwork to properly conduct screenings and interrogations? Are the current requirements for documentation of a captured person sufficient or excessive? Did the changes in procedures as far as documenting captured person improve your ability to gather intelligence? (1.1, 1.2, 2.2, 4.1)

not always, OK 80%.

17. What are the procedures for the transfer of custody of Detainees from the MP/Guard personnel to Military Intelligence personnel? When the detainee is returned to the guard force, what procedures occur? (what info is passed on to the Guard Force (type of

reward?)...observation report, paper trail audit) (1.1,1.2, 4.1)

18. Describe the screening /background checks required prior to hiring interpreters. Are they trusted by U.S. Soldiers? (1.3, 1.7, 4.1) (

*than. yes.*

19. What is your perception of the contract interrogators training and capabilities to conduct proper interrogations of detainees? (1.4) (No Standards apply on perceptions.)

20. How are translators/linguists used during the screening/interrogation process? Do you trust the interpreter? How are MPs/Guards used during this process? (1.1, 1.2, 1.7, 2.1)

*told to minimize,*

21. Do counterintelligence agents conduct interrogations of detainees? What training have they received for conducting interrogations? What is their understanding of the laws of war as it pertains to interrogating detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.5)

*yes.*

22. What do you perceive to be doctrinal shortcomings pertaining to Interrogation Operations? How would you fix/incorporate into updated doctrine/accomplish differently? How about Force Structure to ensure Interrogation Operations can be successfully accomplished? What are the shortcomings and how do we fix the problem at the Army-level? (1.1, 1.3, 1.5, 1.7, 4.1)

*Need more intg.*

23. What are the procedures if a detainee in U.S. custody dies? (1.1, 1.2, 4.1)

*Investigation*

24. Do you know of the procedures to get stress counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? Do your Soldiers know of the procedures to get counseling (Psychiatrist, Chaplain, Medical)? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 2.1, 4.1)

25. Are you aware of your requirement to report abuse or suspected abuse of detainees? (1.1, 1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

*yes*

26. Do your subordinates know the reporting procedures if they observe or become aware of a Detainee being abused? (1.2, 1.6)

*tell OIC*

27. What steps would you take if a subordinate reported to you an incident of alleged Detainee abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

*Intg made sure to tell guard to tell doc came to check DS*

28. Do you feel you can freely report an incident of alleged Detainee abuse outside Command channels (IG, CID) (1.6, 4.1)

*yes*

29. What procedures do you have to report suspected detainee abuse (IG, CID, Next Level Commander) (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

30. What procedures are in place for Detainees to report alleged abuse? (1.2, 1.6, 4.1)

*Ints*

31. What do you perceive as the mission of your unit? Describe the importance of your role in that mission. (Insight to the Soldier's understanding and attitude concerning unit mission and their role)

*Peace keep. Force protection collect intel on the st. & those brought here*

32. Describe your working environment and living conditions since being in Theater. (Identify physical and psychological impact on Soldier's attitude). (1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7)

*good soldier time well*

33. Describe the unit command climate and Soldier morale. Has it changed or evolved since you have been in Theater? (Identifies Soldier's perception of the chain of command and Soldier attitude. Does the Soldier feel supported? Do Soldiers feel the Command cares? Are they getting clear guidance?).

*Keep busy*

34. Are you aware of any incidences of detainee or other abuse in your unit?

*D said that they had been beaten by st. they were examined w/ no visible signs of abuse.*

**ADVISEMENT OF RIGHTS (For military personnel)**

The text of Article 31 provides as follows a. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to incriminate himself or to answer any questions the answer to which may tend to incriminate him. b. No person subject to this chapter may interrogate or request any statement from an accused or a person suspected of an offense without first informing him of the nature of the accusation and advising him that he does not have to make any statement regarding the offense of which he is accused or suspected, and that any statement made by him may be used as evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. c. No person subject to this chapter may compel any person to make a statement or produce evidence before any military tribunal if the statement or evidence is not material to the issue and may tend to degrade him. d. No statement obtained from any person in violation of this article, or through the use of coercion, unlawful influence, or unlawful inducement, may be received in evidence against him in a trial by court-martial. (1.2, 1.6)

I am \_\_\_\_\_(grade, if any, and name), a member of the (DAIG). I am part of a team inspecting detainee operations, this is not a criminal investigation. I am reading you your rights because of a statement you made causes me to suspect that you may have committed \_\_\_\_\_. (specify offense, i.e. aggravated assault, assault, murder). Under Article 31, you have the right to remain silent, that is, say nothing at all. Any statement you make, oral or written, may be used as evidence against you in a trial by courts-martial or in other judicial or administrative proceedings. You have the right to consult a lawyer and to have a lawyer present during this interview. You have the right to military legal counsel free of charge. In addition to military counsel, you are entitled to civilian counsel of your own choosing, at your own expense. You may request a lawyer at any time during this interview. If you decide to answer questions, you may stop the questioning at any time. Do you understand your rights? Do you want a lawyer? (If the answer is yes, cease all questions at this point). Are you willing to answer questions?

35. Describe what you understand happened leading up to and during the incident(s) of abuse. (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

36. Describe Soldier morale, feelings and emotional state prior to and after these incidents? (Identifies unit and Soldier morale, atmosphere, mood, attitude, stress, retaliation, preemption, family crisis) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

37. Was this incident reported to the chain of command? How, when & what was done? What would you have done? (Identifies compliance, procedure, timeliness, Soldier perception of action taken and effect on unit morale.) (1.2, 1.6) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

38. How could the incident have been prevented? (Identifies root cause and perceived solution) (No applicable standard) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

39. Describe any unit training or other programs that you are aware of that teach leaders and Soldiers how to recognize and resolve combat stress. \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

40. What measures are in place to boost morale or to relieve stress? (Identifies perceived solution.) \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---

41. What measures could the command enact to improve the morale and command climate of your unit? (Identifies perceived solution.) FM 22-103, Leadership and Command at Senior Levels, 21 Jun 1987, p. 6, - "Leadership. The process of influencing others to accomplish the mission by providing purpose, direction, and motivation." AR 600-100, Army Leadership, 17 Sep 1993, p. 8, 1987- "Senior-level leadership is the art of direct and indirect influence and the skill of creating the conditions for sustained organizational success to achieve the desired result. But, above all, it is the art of taking a vision of what must be done, communicating it in a way that the intent is clearly understood, and then being tough enough to ensure its execution." \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

---

---

---